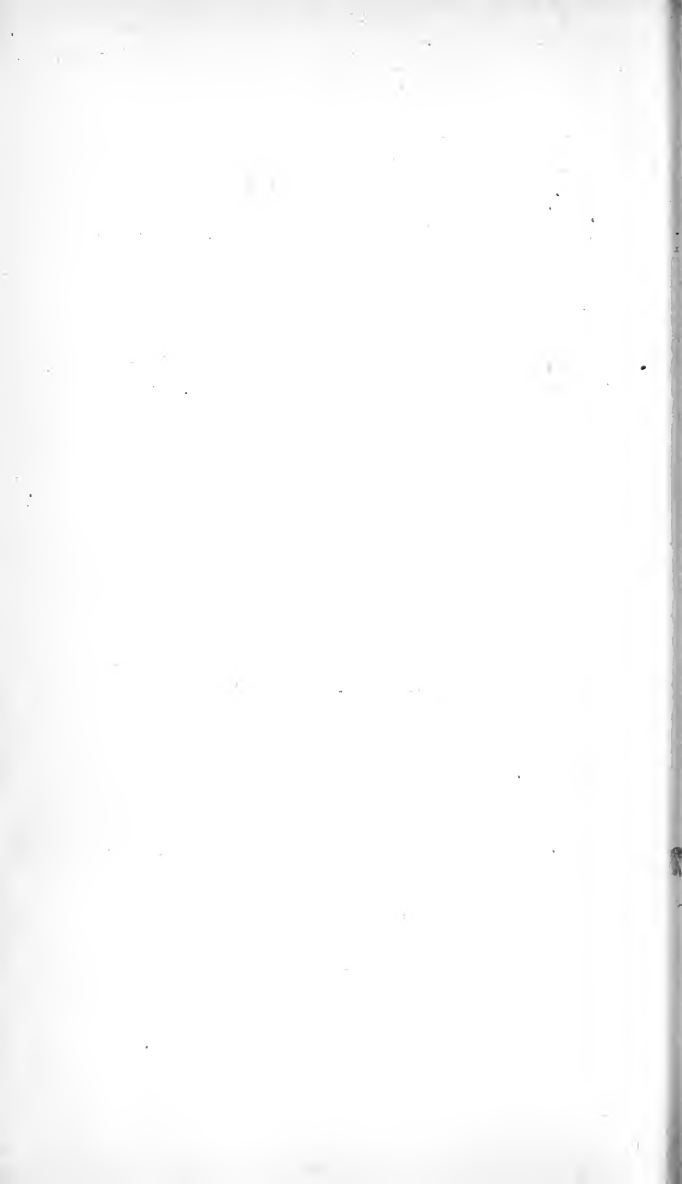


Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



ENGLISH-SULU-MALAY  
VOCABULARY.



# ENGLISH-SULU-MALAY

## VOCABULARY,

WITH

USEFUL SENTENCES, TABLES, &c.

BY

ANDSON COWIE,

EDITED BY

WM. CLARK COWIE.

---

## GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION

BY

THE EDITOR.

---

LONDON:

Printed for the Editor by THEO. MAY, 138 Tanner's Hill, S E

COPIES CAN BE OBTAINED AT THE OFFICES OF  
THE BRITISH NORTH BORNEO COMPANY,  
15 Leadenhall Street, E.C. and at Sandakan.

—  
1893.  
—

*(All rights reserved)*

carpenter



## P R E F A C E .



The whole of the Sūlū portion of this work is original. It is the result of the labour of my late brother Andson, who devoted much time to the study of several native dialects during the thirteen years he resided in the Island of Sūlū and various parts of Malaya. That he attained an unusual proficiency in the Sūlū and Malay languages is well known, and his voluminous notes in my possession are evidence of the careful investigation which he bestowed upon the Sūlū before placing it against its English and Malay equivalents. All the inaccuracies and literary imperfections to be met with in these pages are attributable to my shortcomings; however, as I did not undertake the editing of this volume from choice, but from a sense of duty, I trust to the indulgence of critics and those for whose benefit it is intended. The idiomatic Phrases and Sentences have been constructed to employ nearly every Sūlū word in the vocabulary.

## PREFACE.

The Author's object in adding Malay, to what he originally designed as a Sūlū work only, was to accelerate the further fusion of two dialects which have so much affinity and which will make the language of North Borneo the English of the farther East.

I have to acknowledge my indebtedness to Marsden's Dictionary of the Malay Language, and to Maxwell's Manual of the Malay Language for material and information which have aided me in constructing the Malay part of the Introduction. From a small Sūlū vocabulary,\* by my esteemed friend Mr. Thomas Henry Haynes, I have adopted a few nautical terms.

W. C. COWIE.

Hurst Villa, Brockley.

London, S.E.

September 19th, 1893.

NOTE.—Mr. Andson Cowie died in Arbroath, Scotland, February 29th, 1888, at the early age of thirty-two.

\* The vocabulary referred to was edited by the Hon'ble W. E. Maxwell, C.M.G., and printed by the Straits Branch of the Asiatic Society for circulation amongst its members.

# CONTENTS.

---

PREFACE	...	...	...	...	V
GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION, etc. :—					
The Sülū People & Language				IX	
Instructions for Pronunciation				X	
Nouns	...	...	...	XIII	
Adjectives...	...	...	...	XVIII	
Numerals	...	...	...	XX	
Pronouns	...	...	...	XXIV	
Verbs	...	...	...	XXVII	
Adverbs	...	...	...	XL	
Prepositions	...	...	...	XLII	
Conjunctions	...	...	...	XLV	
Interjections	...	...	...	XLVI	
Particles	...	...	...	XLVI	
Orthography	...	...		XLVIII	
ENGLISH-SULU-MALAY VOCABULARY					1
ENGLISH-SULU PHRASES					193
TABLES, etc. :—					
Rank and Forms of Address...				257	
Points of the Compass	...	...	...	260	
Periods of Time	...	...	...	261	
Hours of Prayer	...	...	...	262	
Days of the Week	...	...	...	263	
Months of the Year...	...	...	...	263	

## CONTENTS.

Fire-arms, Weapons, &c. ... ..	264
Names of Gongs ... ..	267
Currency in Membong ... ..	268
Currency in Sandakan ... ..	268
Currency in Jolo ... ..	269
Pearl Weight ... ..	269
Avoirdupois Weight ... ..	270
Measure of Capacity (Dry) ... ..	270
Long or Cloth Measure ... ..	271
Names of Various Bananas ... ..	272
Treaty between England and Brunei in English and Malay ... ..	273
Malay Poem ... ..	288

## INTRODUCTION.

---

The Sūlū language is formed chiefly from Bisaya and Malay. Its similarity to both, in grammatical construction, is very marked, yet the distinction colloquially is most remarkable. It is spoken by all the natives of the Sūlū and Tawi-Tawi archipelagoes, and by a very considerable portion of the inhabitants of Magindano, Palawan, Balabac, Basilan, North Borneo, Darvel Bay and the adjacent Islands, extending southward as far as Cape Kanyongan, including the State of Balongan. These places, at one time, were all tributary to the Chief termed the Sultan of Sūlū. They have been described by Burbridge, in his *Gardens of the Sun*, as “Beauty spots of the Eastern Seas, . . .  
“blessed with the heat and glory of eternal summer;  
“warmed by perpetual sunshine, deluged by copious  
“rains, and thrilled by electricity; . . . enormous  
“conservatories of rare birds and curious animals;  
“where man is the Adam of a modern Eden, primitive in habits, and numerically insignificant.”

The Sūlū nobility all write with a certain amount of facility. Like the Malays, they have adopted the Arabic character with certain modifications. They, however, always employ *bāris* or signs to assist them

in distinguishing their vowels, whereas the Malays generally leave them out.

The Sūlū people are a bold, fearless race, and, up to a very recent date, were most notorious pirates. In their lovely isles they lived comparatively contented until their ancient enemies the Spaniards gained a footing amongst them. Now all is changed! Spanish rule is hateful to them and many are leaving the Sūlū archipelago for British North Borneo. In time they should make valuable subjects to the Chartered Company, but, whilst taming, they will require very careful treatment.

The primary object of this work is to assist the Europeans of North Borneo in acquiring a knowledge of Sūlū to enable them to converse with the Sūlūs in their own dialect rather than through the medium of Malay, which, although understood by many, is still a foreign language to them.

The advantage to those already conversant with Malay in having the Malay equivalent of each Sūlū word in juxtaposition is obvious.

The system of orthography adopted is similar to that employed by Marsden in his Dictionary of the Malay language.

#### INSTRUCTIONS FOR PRONUNCIATION.

Vowels to be Pronounced:—

*ā* as a in jar, father; e. g., *sāh*, wrong; *mās*, old.

*a* like the above but shorter.

*ē* as e in prey; e. g., *pēla*, how much or how many; *mamēla*, to fell.

*e* as *e* in *let*; e. g., *dien*, from; *shega*, begone.

*ī* as *i* in *fatigue*, *marine*; e. g., *bī*, to buy; *pūg-bī*, to sell.

*i* as *i* in *big*, *bid*, *bit*; e. g., *tūbig*, water; *lābid*, rope.

*ō* as *o* in *go*; e. g., *agōng*, a gong; *ma-tōg*, to sleep.

*o* like the above but shorter.

*ū* as *u* in *blue*; e.g., *bāgū*, new; *būtang*.

*u* like the above but shorter.

*ũ* as *u* in *but*, *pug*, *mug*; e. g., *pūg-daiāu-i* to mend or repair; *mūg-dīhīl*, to give.

*û* as *u* in *gude* (Scotch), *süden* (German), *sûr* (French); e. g., *tûd*, excessive; *hûlah*, place of abode; *būkūn* it is not; *hû*, yes. It has no equivalent in English.

#### DIPHTHONGS.

*ai* as the vowels in *lie*; e. g., *pai*, paddy, *lantai*, floor; *sobai*, essential.

*au* as the *ow* in *now*, to *bow*; e.g., *kābau*, buffalo; *sābau*, sauce; *adlau*, day.

*oi* similar to *oy* in *annoy*; e. g., *baboi*, pig; *baloi*, a mat; *pāgoi*, to run away.

*ei* as the *ie* in *die* or *ye* in *dye*; e. g., *pandei* (M.), clever; *pakei* (M.), to dress.

#### CONSONANTS.

The consonants *b*, *ch*, *g*, *h*, *j*, *k*, *l*, *m*, *n*, *ng*, *p*, *r*, *s*, *sh*, *t*, *v*, *w*, are, with the following exceptions, to be pronounced as they are in English:—

*ch* always to be pronounced like *ch* in *chain*,

church; e. g., *chūchūk* a key; *chakap*, ready. The hard sound of ch as in character is represented by k, as—*kalachucho*, cartridge.

*f* There is no sound equivalent to f in Sūlū, and in all words borrowed from Malay the f has been changed into p; e. g., “fikir” into *pīkil*, to think; “fakir” into *pakīl*, a medicant; “faidah” into *pāidah*, advantage.

*g* should always be pronounced like g in gap; e. g., *hēgad*, border; *dagtong*, bamboo for carrying water; *āgad*, to follow.

The sound of g as in sage is represented by j as *mūg-jāga*, to watch or be awake; *panji*, flag.

*h* like the k in Malay is almost mute when it is the final letter of a word but otherwise it is always strongly aspirated.

*k* should be pronounced like k in kick, stick; it is never mute, as it is in Malay, when the final letter of a word; e. g., *pēlak*, silver, dollars or money; *alak*, arrack; *sāalak*, to shout; *mam-alūk*, to pay respect; *bāk*, to find.

*ng* whether at the beginning or end of a word has the same sound as ng in sting; e. g., *mangi*, wicked; *ingān*, name; *pūg-ingān-an*, to style; *bangun*, to rise.

*s* to be pronounced like s in see; e. g., *bāsī*, iron; *bugas*, rice; *dūgbūs*, appearance.

*v* is used only once in the Sūlū, namely, in the word *asīvī*, small.

In the Malay, v is not used.



## OF GRAMMAR.

The grammar of the Sülū language is very similar to that of the Malay.\*

## I. NOUNS.

Nouns, both in Malay and Sülū, undergo no change to indicate number, gender, or case.

## NUMBER.

Number, when not sufficiently clear in the context, is denoted "By the use of separate words expressive of plurality and singularity"—as, *ma-taud*, many; *mūnga*, some;—or by specific numerals. It is also sometimes expressed by the duplication of the noun; e. g., *bātu*, stone; *bātu-bātu*, stones.

The particle *ma* as prefixed to adjectives, in the Sülū, signifies intensity of their power. In some instances when it precedes certain nouns it denotes plurality; e. g., *in kūda*, the horse; *in ma kūra*, the horses.

## GENDER.

Differences in the sexes are, with two or three exceptions, denoted by the following words expressive of the sex:—

SULU.	MALAY.
<i>Usog</i> , male	Lāki-lāki, male
<i>Babai</i> , female	Perampūan, female

The above should always be applied to persons, but may be applied to animals.

The following should be applied to animals only:—

<i>Mandangan</i> , male	Jantan, male
-------------------------	--------------

\* All the examples not in italics are Malay.

*Omagak*, female      *Betīna*, female

The exceptions are mostly titles, as—

*Junjong-an*, Sultan.

*Pangī-an*, Sultana.

*Dāyang*, Lady.

*Tūan*,\* Sir or Mr.

CASES OF NOUNS.

Both in *Sūlū* and Malay the modifications of the sense, as in English, are expressed by prepositions :-

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
To	<i>pa</i>	ka, kapada, semā
For	<i>kan</i>	akan
With	<i>īban</i>	dengan
At	<i>ha</i>	di
From	<i>dien-ha</i>	deri-pada
By	<i>dien-pa</i>	ūlih

EXAMPLES.

*Pa bāi*, to a house.

*Dien ha bāi*, from a house.

*Ha bāi*, at a house.

*Ha guah bāi*, out of a house.

*Ha tās bāi*, on top of a house.

*Ha sūm bāi*, beneath a house.

*Kan Allah taāla*, unto God.

*Iban tābang sin† nabī*, with the help of the prophet..

Where the noun is the subject of an action, a preposition is not generally required ; e. g.—

*Sōh-a in kāyu*, light the fire.

\* In the Malay, "Tuan" under certain conditions can be applied to women. † *Sin* = of the.

*Tigbak kähōi*, cut the wood.

*Ma-mēla kähōi*, fell the tree.

*Lesag agōng*, beat the gong.

The possessive or genitive case, in the Sülū, is expressed as follows :—

1. By placing the possessive adjunct *kan* before the noun, as—

*Kan bāi*, of the house.

*Kan Sūltan*, the Sultan's.

*Kan kapal*, of the ship.

*Kan palentah*, of the government.

2. By inserting the word *sin* (of the) between the subject of possession and the possessor, the noun denoting the possessor always to be placed last ; as—

*Sāia sin süga*, brightness of the sun.

*Ka-atās-an sin būd*, the height of the hills.

3. Simply by position, the noun, which signifies the possessor, to come immediately after the subject of possession ; \* as—

*Ata lanang*, good belonging to the Chinese.

*Kāra Dātoh*, the Datoh's horse.

The genitive or possessive case, in the Malay, is expressed in two forms :—

1. By employing the possessive adjunct “*pūnya*” after the noun, as—

Sultan *pūnya*, the Sultan's.

Rūmah *pūnya*, of the house.

Parentah *pūnya*, belonging to the government

Kapal *pūnya*, of the ship.

\* In the Sulu this method is less frequently employed.

2. By position, "the word denoting the subject of possession always **preceding** that which denotes the possessor;" as—

Chāya māta hāri, brightness of the sun.

Ka-tinggī-an būkit, height of the hills.

The use of the Malay "pūnya" should be employed only when absolutely necessary. For instance, it is more idiomatic to say "kūda Sultan" than "Sultan pūnya kūda" (the Sultan's horse).

"The only changes, to which the form of nouns is subject, are those which they undergo as derivatives." **This applies to both dialects.**

Derivative nouns or substantives are formed from primitive words by prefixing or affixing certain particles; and frequently both prefix and suffix are employed in constructing a derivative noun.

They are formed:—

1. From nouns by prefixing *ka* and *an* to the radical; and also by affixing *an* only, as—

Ka-raja-an, royalty      Rāja, King

Ka-datōh-an, royal      Dātōh, Prince

O-an, pillow      O, head

Dūrū-an, wet-nurse      Dūrūh, breast

2. From adjectives by prefixing *ka* and affixing *an*; and also by affixing *an* only, as—

Ka-rendāh-an, lowness      Rendah, low

Ka-matī-an, death      Māti, dead

Manīs-an, sweetmeats      Mānis, sweet

Ka-sīpūg-an, nakedness      Sīpūg, ashamed

Ka-taur-an, multitude      Taud, many

*Sāh-an*, penalty*Sāh*, wrong

3. (i.) From verbs by prefixing *ka* and affixing *an* to the radicals, as—

*Ka-larī-an*, flight*Lārī*, to run*Ka-nantī-an*, expectation*Nanti*, to wait*Ka-pagoi-an*, flight*Pagoi*, to run*Ka-tagad-an*, expectation*Tagad*, to wait

(ii.) From verbs by prefixing *pa* (M. “pe”) and affixing *an*, as—

*Pe-kirim-an*, a messenger*Kirim*, to send*Pe-karja-an*, performance*Karja*, to work*Pa-tōg-an*, sleeping-place*Tōg*, to sleep*Pa-maigōh-an*, a bath*Maigoh*, to bathe

(iii.) From verbs by prefixing *pūg* (M. “per” or “pel”) and affixing *an*, as—

*Pel-ajar-an*, a school*Ajar* to learn*Per-mandī-an*, a bath*Mandī*, to bathe*Pūg-hīnāng-an*, work*Hīnang*, to work*Pūg-bayad-an*, payment*Bāyad*, to pay

(iv.) From verbs by prefixing *pen*, *pem*, and *peng*, which are all adopted from the Malay, as—

*Pen-chūrī*, a thief*Chūrī*, to steel*Pem-bāyar*, payment*Bāyer*, to pay*Pen-akau*, a thief*Takau*, to steal*Pem-būnoh*, a murderer*Būnoh*, to kill

Also—

*Peng-gālī*, a spade*Gālī*, to dig*Peng-liāt-an*, sight*Līat*, to see*Pang-īta-han*, sight*Kītā*, to see

(v.) From verbs by the repetition or duplication

of the initial syllable, as—

<i>Sa-sāpu</i> , a broom	<i>Sāpu</i> , to sweep
<i>Si-sīpah</i> , wicker ball	<i>Sīpak</i> , to kick

## II. ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives, both in Sūlū and Malay, have no case-forms, no gender-forms, and no number-forms. The changes they undergo in the formation of abstract nouns have already been noticed. In simple construction they generally follow their Substantive; as—

*Hārī rāya*, a festival day.

*Kūda pūtih*, a white horse.

*Kapal ma-tās*, a lofty ship.

*Tāu mangi*, a bad person.

*Mangi ka-sudāh-an*,\* a bad end.

“ But, when a quality is predicated of a noun, or in other words, when in the corresponding English phrase the verb substantive intervenes, the qualitative is made to precede the noun, although the verb is not necessarily expressed,” as—

*Kechil rūmah sāya*, my house is small.

*Bāik ōrang itu*, that man is good.

*Asīwī in bāi sin patek*, my house is small.

*Maraiaiu tāu ien*, that man is good.

*Ma-pūtih in kūra sin lāja*, the horse of the King is white.

Adjectives may be formed from substantives by prefixing the particles *nūg* (Sūlū) and “ber” (Malay) as—

\* There are many such exceptions in the Sulu.

<i>Nāg-bul-bul</i> , feathered	<i>Bul-bul</i> , feathers
Ber-budī, wise	Budī, wisdom

## COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

The comparative degree is formed by means of the words *lebih* (more) and *dien* or *dien-ha*\* (M. "deri" or "deripada") or by either of them separately.

## EXAMPLES.

*Lebih pānas deri dahūlu*, hotter than formerly.

*Lebih mānis deri-pada gūla*, sweeter than sugar.

*Bāik ini deri itu*, this is better than that.

*Ini-lah sūchi deri-pada lain*, this is cleaner than the other.

*Lebih pāso dien tagnah*, hotter than formerly.

*Maimoh dien-ha sūkal*, sweeter than sugar.

*Maraiau di dien dūn*, better here than there.

*Lebih mahonet ini dien-ha ietu*, this is more difficult than that.

The superlative degree, in the Sūlū, is formed by placing the words *tūd* (most) or *pakaraiau* (very, excessively) **after** the positive. In the Malay, it is formed (1) by **prefixing** the intensive particle "ter;" (2) by an adverb to which that particle can be prefixed; (3) by either placing the word "s'kāli" (entirely) or "amat" (exceedingly) **after** the adjective.

## EXAMPLES.

Ter-bersár, very great.

Ter-lebih tūah, extremely old.

Pūtih s'kāli, perfectly white.

\* Dien or dien-ha = deri or deri-pada = than, from.

Besàr amat, exceedingly big.

*Amū īni in maraiiau tūd*, this is certainly the best.

*In gabok tūd*, the worst.

*Maraiaiu pakaraiaiu*, very good.

*Maraiaiu tūd*, the best.

*Ma-tambok pakaraiaiu*, excessively fat.

	Positive.	Comparative.	Superlative.
(English) Hot		hotter	hottest
(Sūlū) <i>Pāso</i>		<i>lebih pāso</i>	<i>ma-pāso tūd</i>
(Malay) <i>Pānas</i>		<i>lebih pānas</i>	<i>pānas s'kālī</i>

The *ma* prefixed to adjectives, in the Sūlū, seems to be a contraction of the Sanscrit word mahā (great), introduced through the Malay. It tends to intensify the power of those words with which it is employed.

The duplication of adjectives increases their qualifying power.

### III. NUMERALS.

The numerals in both dialects are very simple.

The cardinal numbers are:—

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
One	<i>īsa</i>	<i>sātu</i>
Two	<i>dūa</i>	<i>dūa</i>
Three	<i>tō</i>	<i>tīga</i>
Four	<i>ōpat</i>	<i>ampat</i>
Five	<i>līma</i>	<i>līma</i>
Six	<i>īnom</i>	<i>anam</i>
Seven	<i>pēto</i>	<i>tūjuh</i>
Eight	<i>wālū</i>	<i>dilāpan</i>
Nine	<i>sīam</i>	<i>simbilan</i>
Ten	<i>hangpoh</i>	<i>sa'pūloh</i>



The term which represents ten, in the Sūlū, is partly Bisāya and partly Malay; *hang* = one, and *poh* is a contraction of "pūloh" (ten).

From eleven to nineteen inclusive the numerals, in the Malay, are formed by adding blas to the cardinals.

It will be observed that they are formed in the Sūlū, by a different arrangement:—

Eleven	<i>hangpoh-tŭg-īsa</i>	sa-blas
Twelve	„ „ - <i>dūa</i>	dūa-blas
Thirteen	„ „ - <i>tō</i>	tīga-blas
Fourteen	„ „ - <i>ōpat</i>	ampat-blas
Fifteen	„ „ - <i>līma</i>	līma-blas
Sixteen	„ „ - <i>ânôm</i>	anam-blas
Seventeen	„ „ - <i>pĕto</i>	tŭguh-blas
Eighteen	„ „ - <i>wālū</i>	dilāpan-blas
Nineteen	„ „ - <i>sīam</i>	simbīlan-blas
Twenty	<i>kauhan or kăūhan</i>	dūa-pūloh

*Tŭg* or *tŭga* = plus; possessing, having, owning, as—

*Hangpoh tŭg īsa.*

Ten plus one.

*Kauhan tŭg dūa.*

Twenty plus two.

*Ang rātus tŭg ânôm*

One hundred and six.

*Ai-aun in tău tŭga bā-  
rong in sampak-nia tŭga  
balāwan.*

There is a man who  
hath a barong whose fer-  
rule is of gold.

*Hi sīo in tŭg kŭda ha  
kŭda ĩni?*

Who is the owner of  
this horse?

*Bakas kămi maka rŭn-  
gag aun tău tŭga ekog.*

We have heard that  
there are men with (hav-  
ing) tails.

In the Malay, the decimal numbers, from ten up to ninety inclusive, are formed by placing the digits **before** the term which represents ten. In the Sūlū, they are formed by prefixing *ka* and affixing *an* to the cardinals:—

Twenty	<i>kāūhan</i> *	dūa-pūloh
Thirty	<i>katlūan</i> *	tīga ,,
Forty	<i>ka-opat-an</i>	ampat pūloh
Fifty	<i>ka-im-an</i> *	lima ,,
Sixty	<i>ka-ūnom-an</i>	anam ,,
Seventy	<i>ka-peto-an</i>	tūjuh ,,
Eighty	<i>ka-walu-an</i>	dilāpan ,,
Ninety	<i>ka-siam-an</i>	sembilan ,,
One hundred	<i>ang-gātus</i> or <i>rātus</i>	sa-rātus

The intermediate numbers, in the Sūlū, from ten upwards, are formed by inserting the word *tūg* between the decimals and the units. In the Malay, they are formed by adding the units to the decimals; as—

Twenty-one	<i>kauhan tūg isa</i>	dūa-pūloh-sātu
Thirty-two	<i>katluan tūg dūa</i>	tīga-pūloh dūa
Forty-three	<i>kaōpatan tūg tā</i>	ampat-pūloh tīga
Fifty-four	<i>kaiman tūg ōpat</i>	lima-pūloh ampat
Sixty-five	<i>kaūnoman tūg lima</i>	anam-pūloh lima
Seventy-six	<i>kapētoan tūg ūnom</i>	tūguh-pūloh anam
Eighty-seven	<i>kawālūan tūg pēto</i>	dilāpan-pūloh-tūguh
Ninety-eight	<i>kasīaman tūg wālū</i>	sembilan-pūloh-
		dilāpan

Above a hundred, the numbers, of whatever

\* Originally *ka-dua-an*, *ka-tulo-an*, *ka-lima-an*.

denomination, proceed with equal regularity :—

100	<i>ang-gātus</i> or <i>ang-rātus</i>	sa-rātus
101	<i>ang-rātus-tüg-īsa</i>	sa-rātus sātu
120	„ „ <i>-tüg-kāūhan</i>	sa'rātus dūa pūloh
200	<i>dūa ang-rātus</i>	dūa rātus
300	<i>tō ang-rātus</i>	tīga rātus
400	<i>ōpat ang-rātus</i>	ampat rātus
500	<i>līma ang-rātus</i>	līma rātus
1000	<i>ang-ību</i>	sa-ribu
1100	<i>ang-ību tūg ang-rātus</i>	sa-sibu sa'rātus
10,000	<i>sa-laksa</i>	sa-laksa
20,000	<i>dūa-laksa</i>	dūa-laksa
100,000	<i>hangpoh-laksa</i>	sa-pūloh-laksa
1,000,000	<i>ang-rātus-laksa</i>	sa-rātus-laksa

## ORDINALS.

In both dialects, with one exception, ordinals are formed by prefixing *ka* to the numerals as follows :—

First	<i>ka-īsa</i>	pertāma
Second	<i>ka-dūa</i>	ka-dūa
Third	<i>ka-tō</i>	ka-tīga
Fourth	<i>ka-ōpat</i>	ka-ampat
Fifth	<i>ka-līma</i>	ka-līma
Tenth	<i>ka-hangpoh</i>	ka-sa-pūloh
Twelfth	<i>ka-hangpoh-tug-dūa</i>	ka-dūa-blas
Twentieth	<i>ka-kauhan</i>	ka-dūa-pūloh
Hundredth	<i>ka-ang-rātus</i>	ka-sa-rātus
Thousandth	<i>ka-ang-ību</i>	ka-sa-ribu

The words *in* (S.), “yang” (M.) placed before ordinals, etc., are used in the sense of the English definite article; as—“yang pertāma,” the first; *in*

*ka-dūa*, the second.

FRACTIONAL NUMBERS.

A quarter	<i>ang-ūtūd</i>	sa'sūkū
A half	<i>ang sīpak</i>	sa'tengah
Three-quarters	<i>tō ang ūtūd</i>	tiga per-empat
Two-and-a-half	<i>ka-tō ang sīpak</i>	tengah tiga

IV. PRONOUNS.

The pronouns of the First Person are :—

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
(Singular) I, me	<i>aku, ku, patek</i>	aku, ku, sāya
(Plural) We, us	<i>kāmi, kita</i>	kāmi, kita

“Kāmi” and “kita,” in Borneo, are frequently employed in a singular sense, therefore, the necessity sometimes arises of accentuating the plural. This is done, in the Malay, by adding the word “ōrang” (people) to “kāmi” or “kita.” In the Sūlū it is done by the use of separate words expressive of plurality or by specific numerals but not by the word *tāu*, which, in other respects, is the equivalent of the Malay word “ōrang.”

*Aku* is employed both by superiors and inferiors in Sūlū. In the Malay, it is generally employed by superiors in addressing their inferiors or servants.

“Hamba” (your slave, or, your servant), in the Malay, is frequently used in place of the pronouns of the First Person.

Pronouns of the Second Person :—

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
(Singular) You, thou	<i>ĕkau, kau, nio</i>	angkau, kau
(Plural) Ye	<i>kāmu</i>	kāmu

*Tūan* and “*inchi*” are effectively employed as pronouns of the Second Person. The former is most commonly applied to Europeans and those natives who have made a pilgrimage to Mecca, whilst the latter can be applied to any untitled native who holds a position above his fellow-men.

Pronouns of the Third Person :—

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
(Singular) He, she, it	<i>sia, nia</i>	<i>dia, iya</i>
(Plural) They	<i>nila, sila*</i>	<i>dia orang</i>

### POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

In the Sūlū personal pronouns are made to assume the possessive form by prefixing *kan, ka,* or *kai*. In the Malay the word “*pūnya* is added.”

#### SINGULAR.

My, mine	<i>ka-aku, kan-pātek</i>	<i>sāya pūnya</i>
Thy, thine	<i>kan-nio, ka-nio</i>	<i>angkau pūnya</i>
His, hers, its	<i>kan-sia, kan-nia</i>	<i>dia pūnya</i>

#### PLURAL.

Ours	<i>kan-namu, ka-namu</i>	<i>kīta pūnya</i>
Yours	<i>kai-mu</i>	<i>kāmu pūnya</i>
Theirs	<i>ka-nila, kan-sila</i>	<i>dia orang pūnya</i>

Personals also signify possession when they follow the word denoting the object possessed. As—*pedang ku*, my sword; *lima ku*, my hand; *asāwa sin tūan*, your wife; *sīmul nia*, his or her mouth; *bāi ku*, my house; *kūra mu*, your horse; *bāi kan-nia*, his or her house.

\**Nila* and *sila* are also frequently employed in a singular sense.

**DEMONSTRATIVE OR DEFINITE  
PRONOUNS.**

“This class may include not only demonstratives proper, but also the definite articles, together with relatives and interrogatives, which, in these as in other languages, are for the most part the same words employed in a different sense. They are enumerated as follows” :—

SULU	MALAY.
<i>In</i>	yang* ... that which, those, who, the.
<i>Ien</i> †	itu ... that, those, the.
<i>Iui</i>	ini ... this, these.
<i>Uno</i>	apa ... what, which.
<i>Hi-siō, s̄iō</i>	si-āpa ... who, whom, which.
<i>Ha-dien</i>	māna ... who, whom, which, what.
<i>Baran</i>	diri ... self.

In the Malay, when the personal precedes the reflective pronoun this is changed by prefixing “sin;” as—

Dia sin-diri, he himself.

Angkau sin-diri, you yourself.

Hamba sin-diri, I myself.

The demonstrative (adjective) pronouns generally follow the word to which they belong; as—

*Tāu ien*, that man or those men.

*Bāi ini*, this house.

Orang itu, that man or those men.

Rūmah ini, this house.

\* “Nen” is another form of yang.

† *Ictu* and *iaun* are other forms of *ien*.

## V.—VERBS.

“The verb, in the same manner as the noun, may be distinguished into primitive and derivative.

The primitive verb is, in its original signification, either transitive, as”—

SULU.	MALAY.
<i>Sagau</i>	tangkap ... to catch.
<i>Lōbak</i>	pūkul ... to strike.

Or intransitive, as—

<i>Panau</i>	jālan ... to walk.
<i>Tōg</i>	tīdor ... to sleep.

“The derivative verb is either the primitive determined to a transitive or intransitive sense by the application of particles, or it is a verb constituted by means of those particles from other parts of speech, as nouns, adjectives and adverbs.”

The following inseparable particles are signs of the verbs which express action :—

SULU.	MALAY.
<i>ma</i>	me
<i>mam</i>	mem
<i>man</i>	men
<i>mang</i>	meng

The above are varieties of the same particle modified to suit the initial letter of the primitive word.

The other Sūlū inseparable particles prefixed to verbs are :— *Pa*, *mug* and *mug*.

The transitive suffixes are :—

SULU.	MALAY.
<i>Han, ha, an, a, i</i>	kan, ī.

The following examples of the application of those particles will give some idea of the formation of derivative verbs:—

SULU	MALAY.	
<i>Ma-kangi</i>	me-rōsak	... to spoil.
<i>Mam-būnoh</i>	mem-būnoh	... to kill.
<i>Nūg-tambal</i>	meng-ūtup	... to shut.
<i>Mūg-oirah</i>	men-jāmu	... to treat.
<i>Mang-ampūn</i>	meng-ampūn	... to pardon.
<i>Lawag-a</i>	men-chari	... to search.
<i>Nūg-bōhī</i>	meng-idūp-ī	... to bring to life.
<i>Mūg-hiūkit</i>	meng-ikat	... to bind.
<i>Nūg-hōbus</i>	meng-ābis	... to finish.
<i>Ma-larak-an</i>	mem-benasā-kan	... to destroy.
<i>Mam-bāyad</i>	mem-bāyer	... to pay.
<i>Pa patai-an</i>	me-matī-kan	... to put to death.
<i>Tagar-an</i>	me-nantī-kan	... to expect.
<i>Hēlā-i</i>	me-hēla	... to pull.
<i>Jūmlah-a</i>	jumlah-ī	... to reckon.

Primitive words beginning with t, s, p, or k either drop or change the initial letter when being modified or determined into transitive verbs by the application of the particle *man* ("men"), or any of its modifications, as—

## SULU.

Primitive.	Derivative.	
<i>Tābang</i>	<i>man-ābang</i>	... to assist.
<i>Sampai</i>	<i>man-ampai</i>	... to cause to arrive
<i>Pēla</i>	<i>mam-ēla</i>	... to fell.
<i>Kīta</i>	<i>mang-īta</i>	... to see.



## MALAY.

Primitive.	Derivative.	
Tolong	men-olong	... to assist.
Sampei	men-iampei	... to cause to arrive
Pālū	mem-ālū	... to strike.
Kāta	meng-āta	... to acquaint.

The transitive suffixes may be employed either independently or in conjunction with a prefix to enforce the transitive sense of the verb.

## EXAMPLES.

*Lārut-i pūdang*, to unsheath a sword.

*Eg-a in kūda*, let loose the horse.

*Nūg-kangi-han banūa*, to ruin a country.

*Lepas-kan kūda*, let loose the horse.

*Meng-unūs-kan pedang*, to unsheath a sword.

*Meng-ārū-ī kabūn*, to renew a plantation.

When reciprocity of action is required to be expressed the verb is repeated in both its forms, as—

*Tābang-man-ābang*, to give mutual assistance.

*Tangkis-man-angkis*, to parry each other's thrusts.

In the Malay "the particles or modified particle 'ber,' 'bel,' 'be,' denoting the intransitive sense, are prefixed to the verb or word verbally employed without any annexed particle ;" as—

## MALAY.

Bel-ajar, to learn.

Ber-diri, to stand up.

Ber-suarak, to shout.

Ber-prang, to go to war.

Be-lārī, to run away.

Ber-ānyut, to float or drift away.

Ber-dīam, to keep silence.

Ber-sinyūm, to smile.

The Sūlū equivalents of these particles are “*müg*” and “*nüg*,”\* as—

#### SULU.

*Müg-ānad*, to learn.

*Müg-tindog*, to stand up.

*Müg-būnoh*, to go to war.

*Müg-pāgoi*, to run away.

*Nüg-anud*, to drift or float away.

*Nüg-dumahong*, to keep silence.

*Nüg-humaiam*, to smile.

*Müg* and *nüg* coalesce with any of the letters of the alphabet.

#### TENSES.

The tenses, where not implied or expressed by “some particular attribution of time,” are formed by the aid of the auxiliaries (see paradigms, page xxxvi) and not by any alteration in the form of the verb itself.

The **Present** implied: “*hamba liat*,” *aku kīta*, I see; “*māta hārī nāik*,” *māta sūga domag*, the sun rises.

The **Present** expressed with precision: “*dia ada mākan s’kārang īni*,” *sia ka-maun sin-īni-īni*, he or she is eating now; “*pāgi īni prau ber-lāyar*,” *na lāyag in sakaian mahainat īni*, this morning the vessel sails.

\* *Mug* and *nug* are also prefixed to transitive verbs.

The **Past** is expressed by the words “telah (past), and “sudah” (done), in the Malay; and *bakas* (past) and *hōbus* (done), in the Sūlū.

The **Future**, when not expressed by some word or phrase to indicate futurity of time, is expressed in the Malay by the auxiliaries “māū,” “handak,” “būlih,” and “nanti;” and in the Sūlū by “*mau bayah*,” “*pūg-pa*,” and “*gana-gana*.”

The **Passive Participle** in the Malay is denoted by the prefixed inseparable particle “ter,” the Sūlū equivalent of which is *nūg* or *nūg-ka*. The particle *na* also denotes the passive participle in the Sūlū.

MALAY.	SULU.	
Ter-pukul	<i>nūg-lōbak</i>	... struck.
Ter-tulis	<i>nūg-ka-sūlat</i>	... written.
Ter-pilih	<i>nūg-ka-pihpih</i>	... chosen.

**Participle Present.**—Present continuity of action is often expressed by the words “lagi,” “sambil,” *īsab*, *maien*, &c., as—

Lāgi datang	<i>rātang na īsab</i>	... coming.
Lāgi tidor	<i>matōg na īsab</i>	... sleeping.

#### NUMBER and PERSON.

These distinctions do not apply to the Sūlū and Malay verbs.

#### MOODS.

“The moods of the verb may be ranked as follows, viz., the imperative, indicative or assertive, conditional and infinitive or indefinite, which admit, for the most part, of being expressed in the present,

the past and the future tenses or times.”

**Imperative.**—To convey a command the simplest form of the verb is used, as —

MALAY.	SULU.	ENGLISH.
Brī	<i>dihil</i>	give.
Mākan	<i>ka-maun</i>	eat.
Dūduk	<i>lingkūd</i>	sit down.

But, to emphasize an order or command the annexed transitive particles are frequently added to the verb. The particles or expletives “lah,” *tah* or *bah* are also employed to emphasize a command.

EXAMPLES.

MALAY.	SULU.	
Lepas-kan anjing	<i>eg-i in erok</i>	... let loose the dog.
Pūlang-kan gadei	<i>mūi sēnda</i>	... return the pledge.
Marī lah	<i>dī na bah</i>	... come here.
Bangun lah	<i>bangun tah</i>	... waken, arise.

When the pronoun of the second person accompanies the imperative, it should follow the verb; as—

MALAY.	SULU.	
Lārī kāmū	<i>dagan na bah kau</i>	... run thou.
Jālan kām'orang	<i>panau na kāmū</i>	... march ye.

**Indicative.**—“The indicative or assertive mood partakes of the simple quality of the imperative, particularly in the first and second persons of the present tense,” as—

MALAY.	SULU.	
Aku māū	<i>mau bayah na aku</i>	... I choose.

Hamba jĕlan *panau na aku\** ... I walk.

Sĕya minta *mĭki aku* ... I ask.

Angkau kĕta *long mu* ... you say.

“ But it sometimes assumes both prefixed and annexed transitive and intransitive particles,” as—

Hamba ber-kerim sĕrat ĩni, I send this letter.

Sĕya me-nanti tĭtah tĕan, I wait your orders.

*Pa-ra aku in sĕlat ĩni*, I send this letter.

*Mĕg-tĕgar-i aku ha tĭtah sin tĕan*, I wait your orders.

And, in the third person it admits with greater ease the application of those particles ; as—

Dia ber-jĕlan dahĭlu, he walks first.

Dia mem-bĕsoh tĕngan nia, he washes his hands.

Anjing mem-bĕru rĕsa, the dog pursues the deer.

Orang ĩtu sĕdah mem-bĕyar ũtang nia, that man has paid his debts.

*Sia nĕg-panau ha una*, he walks first.

*Sia nĕg-tĕmur-a in ĩma nia*, he washes hands.

*Irok mĕg-panhut ũsa*, the dog pursues the deer.

*Tĕu iaun bakas nĕg-bĕyad in ũtang nia*, that man has paid his debts.

“ In the interrogative form of the indicative the personal is usually made to follow the verb,” as—

Apa kĕta kĕmu, what sayest thou ?

Brĕpa kĕrang kĕmu, how many do you want ?

Kĕ-mĕna pergi kam'ĕrang, whither are you going ?

*Uno long mu*, what sayest thou ?

*Pela in na kĕlang kĕmu*, how many do you want ?

*Pakaiĕn na kĕmu*, whither are you going ?

In those examples the verb in the Sulu precedes the subject.

But they also say:—

Meng-āpa kāmū lāri, why do you run?

Di-māna angkau dāpat itu, where did you get that?

Maita kau pagoi, why do you run?

Hadien kau nūg-bāk ha ien, where did you get that?

“In the assertive form the agent or nominative usually precedes the verb,” as—

Tūkang men-eggā rūmah, workmen build a house.

Orang mem-ikūl bāban, men carry burthens.

Ujan jātoh ka-dālam lāūt, rain falls into the sea.

Kāpal ber-lāyer ka tīmor, the ship sails to the eastward.

*Tūkang nūg-bangun bāi*, workmen build a house.

*Tāu na ra bābahan*, men carry burthens.

*Ulan na holog palūm dagat*, rain falls into the sea.

*Kapal nūg-lāyag pa timol*, the ship sails to eastward.

**Conditional or Potential.**—“The rules which govern the assertive apply equally to the conditional or potential form, the word which precedes it in construction, and causes the verb to express a conditional or potential, instead of an assertive or positive sense, not affecting the application of the transitive or intransitive particles;” as—

## MALAY.

## ENGLISH.

Jeka tūan dātang.

If you come.

Kālau rāja me-lārang.

If the king forbids.

Dāpat kāmī ber-untong.

Provided we are successful.

Sopāya jāngan hamba  
kena rūgī.

That I may not incur  
a loss.

Agar sopāya anak nia      In order that his child-  
men-jādi alim.              ren may become learned.

SULU.

ENGLISH.

*Bang tūan maka rātang.*      If you come.

*Bang maka lāng in lāja.*      If the king should for-  
bid.

*Bang kāmī nūg-untong*      Provided we are suc-  
cessful.

*Saguah aiau aku nūg-*      That I may not incur  
*lūgī*                              a loss.

*Agas anak nya men-*      In order that his child-  
*jāri alim*                      ren may become learned.

“The **Passive Voice** is denoted by the particle ‘*di*’ (in the Malay), preceding the verb. The place of the substantives which express the agent and subject respectively will be understood from the following examples:”—

SULU.

ENGLISH.

*Kia lōbak-an sin tāu*      I was beaten by men.  
*ha pātek.*

*Kia lōbak-an sin pātek*      The men were beaten  
*ha tāu.*                      by me.

*Kia sunog-an sin bāi*      The house was con-  
*ha kāyu.*                      sumed by fire.

*Kia pohong-an sin tāu*      The fire was extin-  
*ha kāyu.*                      guished by men.

*Kia tiakau-an sin tāu*      The horse was stolen  
*in kūra.*                      by men.

*Kia tiakau-an in kūda*      The mens’ horse was  
*sin tāu.*                      stolen.

MALAY.	ENGLISH.
Hamba di pūkul ōrang.	I was beaten by men.
Orang di pūkul hamba.	The men were beaten by me.
Rūmah di mākan āpi.	The house was con- sumed by fire.
Api di padam-kan ōrang.	The fire was extin- guished by men.

## AUXILIARIES.

The auxiliary verbs and adverbs are :—

MALAY.	SULU.	
Ada	<i>aun</i>	is, was, are, were.
Sūdah, telah	<i>bakas</i>	... was, did, has been.
Māū	<i>bayah</i>	... will, shall, would, must.
Jādī	<i>jādī</i>	... is, was, become, became.
Handak	<i>mau bayah</i>	will, shall, etc.

## PARADIGMS.

Tīdor, *tōg*, sleep.

Sāya tīdor	<i>tōg na aku</i>	... I sleep.
Ber-tīdor	<i>ma-tōg</i>	... asleep, sleeping.
Sāya sūdah tīdor	<i>bakas aku ma-tōg</i>	... I have slept.
Biar dia tīdor	<i>bīa na sia ma-tōg</i>	... let him sleep.
Tīdor lah	<i>pa-tōg-i</i>	... go to sleep.
Mem-per-tīdōr- kan	<i>mūg-pūg-tōg-an</i>	... to cause to sleep.
Per-tīdōr-an	<i>pūg-tōg-an</i>	... that which be- longs to sleep.
Ka-tīdōr-an	<i>ka-tōg-an</i>	... the act of sleeping.
Ter-tīdor	<i>nūg-tōg</i>	... gone to sleep.



## MALAY.

## SULU.

Lārī, *magoi*, run.

Sāya lārī	<i>magoi na aku</i>	... I run, or was running.
Lārī-lah dia	<i>magoi na sia</i>	... he ran, etc.
Ber-lārī	<i>mūg-magoi</i>	... run, running.
Ber-lārī-lārī	<i>mūg-magoi-magoi</i>	... running about incessantly.
Sāya sūdah lārī	<i>bakas na aku magoi</i>	... I have or had run.
Sāya mān lārī	<i>mau bayah aku magoi</i>	... I want to run.
Lārī lah	<i>magoi tah</i>	... run thou.
Biar lah dia lārī	<i>bial na sia magoi</i>	... let him run.
Handak lah di lārī nia.	<i>pūg-ka-pagoi-an nila</i>	... it must be run by him, or he will run it.
Me-lārī-kan	<i>pa-pagoi-an</i>	... to carry off (transitive).
Be-lārī-an	<i>pūg-pagoi-an</i>	... a running, a course.
Be-lārī-lārī-an	<i>mug-pagoi-pagoi-an</i>	... incessant running.
Ka-lārī-an	<i>ka-pagoi-an</i>	... flight; act of running.
Ka-lārī-an	<i>pug-pagoi-an</i>	... flight.
Ter-lārī	<i>nūg-pagoi</i>	... run, run away.
Bāwa lārī	<i>da-han matoh</i> *	... to carry off, run off with.

\* *Pagoi* is implied though not expressed.

## MALAY.

## SULU.

Ada, *aun*, be.

Ada	<i>aun</i>	... I am or was.
Ber-ada	<i>ma-aun</i>	... have (poss.), has or had.
Meng-ada		... to cause to be, to make.
Sūdah ada	<i>bakas na aun</i>	... have got, have been.
Māū ada	<i>mau bayah maun</i>	... must be.
Ka-ada-an	<i>ka-aun-an</i>	... state, existence.
	Bawa, <i>da</i> , bring.	
Sāya bāwa	<i>da ku</i>	... I bring, or was bringing.
Mem-bāwa	<i>mūg-da</i>	... bring, to bring.
Sūdah bāwa	<i>bakas na da</i>	... has brought.
Māū bāwa	<i>mau bayah pa-da</i>	... will or must bring.
„ „	<i>pūg-pa-da</i>	... will or must bring.
Bāwa lah	<i>da tah</i>	... bring thou.
Biar dia bāwa	<i>bāa na sila doma</i> *	... let him bring.
Mem-bāwa-kan	<i>mūg-da-han</i>	... to cause to be brought or taken.
Mem-bāwa-i	<i>pug-da-i, pūg-da-a</i> ...	to cause to be brought or taken.

\* Another form of *da*.

MALAY.	SULU.	
Bāwa-an	<i>da-an</i>	... that which is brought.
Di bāwa nia	<i>pa da-an nya, sia da-a.</i>	... is, was, etc., brought by him, her, or them.
Ter-bāwa	<i>nug-da</i>	... brought.
	Ambil, <i>kawa</i> ,	take.
Sāya ambil	<i>aku kawa, kawa ku...</i>	I take.
Meng-ambil	<i>mug-kawa, mang-awa</i>	... take, to take.
Sūdah ambil	<i>bakas na kawa</i>	... has or had taken.
Telah ambil	<i>na kawa na</i>	... had taken.
Handakambil, māū ambil	<i>maubayah komawa, pug-pa-kawa</i>	* shall take or about to take.
Ambil lah	<i>kawa tah</i>	... take thou.
Biar dia ambil	<i>bial na sia komawa...</i>	let him or her take.
Handak di ambil nia	<i>mau bayah kawa nya, pug-pa-kawa nya</i>	... he must take, or intends to take.
Peng-ambil-an	<i>pang-awa-an</i>	... the act of taking.
Di ambil-nia	<i>kiawa nya</i>	... is, or was, etc., taken by him, her, or them.
Ter-ambil	<i>nug-kawa</i>	... taken.
	Sūruh, <i>dāk</i> ,	order.
Sāya sūruh	<i>aku dāk, dāk ku</i>	... I order.
Men-yūruh	<i>māg-dāk</i>	... to order.

\* Another form of *kawa*.

MALAY.	SULU.	
Telah sūruh	<i>na dāk na</i>	... ordered.
Māū sūruh	<i>mau bayah dāk</i>	... will order.
Handak sūruh	<i>pūg-pa-dāk</i>	... shall order.
Sūruh lah	<i>dāk tah</i>	... order thou.
Biar dia sūruh	<i>bial na sia dāk</i>	... let him order.
Men-yūruh-kan	<i>mūg-dāk-an</i>	... to issue orders.
Ter-sūruh	<i>nūg-dāk-an</i>	... ordered, having been ordered.
Di sūruh nia	<i>diak nya</i>	... is, or was, etc., ordered by him, her, or them.

## VI.—ADVERBS.

The Adverbs in most current use are as follows:—

## Adverbs of Time.

MALAY.	SULU.	
S'kārang, k'ini	<i>bih'aun, sin-īni-īni</i>	... now.
Tādī	<i>kaina</i>	... very lately.
Dahūlu	<i>nakauna</i>	... before, formerly.
Sa-bantar lagi	<i>dai-dai dakoman</i>	... presently.
Sa-bantar	<i>dai-dai</i>	... presently.
Jūga, jūa	<i>īsab</i>	... still.
Balūm	<i>wala</i>	... not yet.
Kamadīan	<i>ulih-an</i>	... afterwards.
Pāgi-pāgi	<i>māināt-māināt</i>	... early.
Esok, besok	<i>kinsim</i>	... to-morrow.
Kalmārin	<i>kahāpun</i>	... yesterday.
Lūsa	<i>kunīsa</i>	day after to-morrow.
Tatkāla	<i>pa-bīla</i>	... when.

MALAY.	SULU.	
Kamadian	<i>ka-ulih-an</i>	... afterwards.
Pernah	<i>tūd, tap-tap</i>	... ever.
Ta-pernah	<i>di-tūd</i>	... never.
Sedang	<i>ampa</i>	... while.
Kādang	<i>wahang</i>	... sometimes.
Apa-bīla	<i>ka-ūno</i>	... when ?

**Adverbs of Place.**

Sīni	<i>dī, ha īni</i>	... here.
Sītu, sāna	<i>ietu, dūn</i>	... there.
Māna	<i>dien</i>	... where.
Di-māna	<i>ha-dien</i>	... where ?
Dekat	<i>ma-sūk</i>	... nigh.
Hampir	<i>hampil</i>	... nearly.
Lūar	<i>ha-gūah</i>	... outside.
Dālam	<i>ha-lim</i>	... inside.
Sabrang	<i>ang-sīpak</i>	... beyond.
Jāūh	<i>māioh</i>	... far.
Di-ātas	<i>ha-tās</i>	... above.
Di-bāwah	<i>ha-babah</i>	... below.
Sa-bláh	<i>ārāig</i>	... beside.
Di-blākang	<i>ha-lihūd</i>	... behind.

**Miscellaneous.**

Bagīni	<i>bī-ha-īni</i>	... like this.
Bagītu	<i>bī-ha-ien, bīa-itu</i>	... like that.
Bagi-māna	<i>bīa-dien</i>	... how ?
Yā	<i>hū</i>	... yes.
Tidak	<i>dī</i>	... no.
Būkan	<i>būkūn</i>	... it is not.
Sāja	<i>sāja, lūal</i>	... only.

VII.—PREPOSITIONS.

MALAY.	SULU.	
Di	<i>ha</i>	... at, in, on.
Ka	<i>pa</i>	... towards.
Deri	<i>dien</i>	... from.

These connected or compounded with adverbs, &c., form many words which are employed as prepositions:—

MALAY.	SULU.	
Di-ātas	<i>ha-tās</i>	... on the top of.
Ka-ātas	<i>pa-tās</i>	... to the top of.
Deri ātas	<i>dien-ha tās</i>	... from the top of.
Di-dālam	<i>ha-lūm</i>	... in the interior of.
Ka-dālam	<i>pa-lūm</i>	... to the interior of.
Deri dālam	<i>dien-ha lūm</i>	... from the interior of.
Di-blākang	<i>ha-likūd</i>	... at the back of.
Ka-blākang	<i>pa-likūd</i>	... to the back of.
Deri blākang	<i>dien-ha likūd</i>	... from the back of.
Di-sabrang	<i>ha-ang-sīpak</i>	... on the farther side of.
Ka-sabrang	<i>pa-ang-sīpak</i>	... to the farther side of.
Deri sabrang	<i>dien-ha ang-sīpak</i>	... from the farther side of.
Di-bāwah	<i>ha-babah</i>	... at the bottom of.
Ka-bāwah	<i>pa-babah</i>	... to the bottom of.
Deri bāwah	<i>dien-ha babah</i>	... from the bottom of.
Di hadāp-an	<i>ha harāp-an</i>	... in the front of.

## MALAY.

## SULU.

Ka ha-lāp-an	<i>pa harāp-an</i>	... to the front of.
Deri hadāp-an	<i>dien-ha harāp-an</i>	... from the front of.
Di-lūar	<i>ha-gūah</i>	... at the outside of.
Ka-lūar	<i>pa-gūah</i>	... to the outside of.
Deri lūar	<i>dien ha-gūah</i>	... from the outside of.

The preposition *dien* (from) is generally followed by the preposition *ha* (at, in, on), but there are exceptions to this rule, as—

*Dien dien na kau?* ... From whence have you come?

*Dien dūn.* ... From yonder.

The preposition “*deri*” (from) is likewise followed by the preposition “*pada*” (at, in, on, to), when placed before nouns or verbs, as—

Deri-pada\* *lāngit*, from the sky.

Deri-pada *sebab itu*, from that cause.

Deri-pada *meng-ābis-kan arta nia*, from having  
consumed his property.

*Dien-ha\** *lāngit*, from the sky.

*Dien-ha sebab iaun*, from that cause.

*Dien-ha pa hobūs-an in alta nya*, from having  
consumed his property.

The preposition “*ka*” is, in a similar manner, frequently followed by “*pada*,” but *pa*, its equivalent, is not followed by *ha* the equivalent of “*pada*.”

\* “*Deri*” or “*deri-pada*,” and “*dien*” or “*dien-ha*” are specially employed in forming the comparative degree of adjectives and adverbs.

## EXAMPLES.

Ka-pada rŭmah, to the house.

Ka-pada tepĭ āyer, to the water's edge.

*Pa bāi*, to the house.

*Pa hĕgal tĕbig*, to the water's edge.

Of the other prepositions the following are the principal :—

MALAY.	SULU.	
Pada, ka-pada	<i>pa</i>	... at, to, on, towards.
Deri-pada*	<i>dien-ha</i>	... from, than.
Akan	<i>kan, ha</i>	... to, for, as to, as for.
Ulih	<i>iban, sin</i>	... by.
Atas	<i>tās</i>	... on, upon.
Datang	<i>datang</i>	... until, as far as.
Sampei	<i>sampai</i>	... „ „
Hingga	<i>hingga-an</i>	... „ „
Antāra	<i>āt, gĭtong</i>	... between.
Samantāra	<i>āmpa</i>	... until.
Ganti	<i>ganti, subli</i>	... instead of.
Bālik	<i>lio</i>	... behind.
Serta	<i>salta, iban</i>	... with.
Sāma	<i>iban, kan</i>	... with, to.
Dengan	<i>dangan</i>	... with.
Dālam	<i>ha-lŭm</i>	... in.
Lepas	<i>ha-ulih-an</i>	... after.
Kārna	<i>kalna</i>	... on account of.
Sebab	<i>sabab</i>	... „ „

\* The Sulus sometimes use "deri-pada" instead of *dien-ha*



MALAY.	SULU.	
Sa-kadar	<i>kaḍal</i>	... according.
Demi	<i>sin</i>	... by.
Dekat	<i>sūk</i>	... near.

## VIII.—CONJUNCTIONS.

The following is a list of useful conjunctions :—

Dan	<i>īban</i>	... and.
Atau	<i>atawa</i>	... or.
Kalau, jikalau	<i>bang</i>	... if.
Antah, kumun	<i>indai</i>	... perhaps.
Sopāya	<i>agas, agar</i>	... in order that.
Pūla	<i>maien</i>	... also, again.
Sambil, selang	<i>in-ka</i>	... whilst.
Serāya	<i>hati</i>	... then.
Tambah-an	<i>but maien</i>	... furthermore.
Kārna, sebab	<i>kalna, subab</i>	... because.
Serta	<i>salta</i>	... and also.
Asal	<i>asal</i>	... provided that.
Tetāpī	<i>būt, sa-guah</i>	... but.
Me-lain-kan	<i>ma-lain-kan</i>	... except.
Hānia	<i>būt, lūal</i>	... but, except.
Kelak	<i>lulus perakal</i>	... forsooth.
Jūga, jūa	<i>īsab</i>	... also.
Sāja	<i>sāja</i>	... only.
Lagi	<i>na mayen</i>	... again, even.
Lagi pūla	<i>na mayen īsab</i>	... again too.
Seperti	<i>sapalti</i>	... as, like.
Laksāna, bagei	<i>bīa</i>	... like.
Iya-itu	<i>iaun</i>	... that is to say.
Lamun-kan	<i>mīsan</i>	... although.

## IX.—INTERJECTIONS.

MALAY.	SULU.	
Hei! ya!*	<i>aia!</i> †	O! oh!
Adōhi	<i>arōhi</i>	oh!
Niah	<i>segah!</i>	begone!
Ai! wah! ‡	<i>abah!</i> ‡	alas! oh!
Ayo! ayohi!		ah! (affection)
Chih!	<i>are!</i>	fie!
Wallahi!	<i>wallah!</i>	by God!
Nah!	<i>nah!</i>	there! take it!

## X.—PARTICLES.

Although examples of the application of most of the particles have been given already, there are several which require special mention.

*Tah* or *ta* ( “lah”) is an emphatic particle that may either follow or be affixed to words employed in asking a question, or expressing a command, as—*mai-tah*, “meng-apa” tah, wherefore? *pa-ka-ieu tah*, “ka-māna tah,” whither? *Katoh tah*, “pergi lah,” go; *pa gūah tah*, “ka-lūar lah,” go out. The elimination of *tah*, or “lah,” would not affect the meaning of any of these words, but it would make them less emphatic. *Tah* is also used euphionously.

*Bah* ( “lah”) is an expletive that may either follow or be affixed to nearly all kinds of words. It is also employed as a particle of intensity.

*Dah* seems to be a modification of *bah*.

\* *Aia Tuhan ku*, oh my Lord! † *Ya Tuhan ku*, oh my Lord!

‡ Astonishment or affection.

*Kah* and *tah*, in both dialects, are interrogative particles that may either follow or be affixed to words in any part of speech that may become the subject of a question, as—*lāja-tah*, “*rāja-kah*,” is it the king? *pūtih kah*, “*pūtih-kah*,” is it white? *iaun tah*, “*itu kah*,” is it that? *Kah* is in less general use than *tah* in the Sūlū, whilst the reverse is the case in the Malay.

*Na* is an intensive particle and an expletive. It also denotes the past tense.

*Di*, the particle of negation, generally precedes the nominative in a sentence, as—*di aku maka tūm-tūm*, I do not remember; *di aku maka panau*, I cannot walk. *Di*, no; *di tūd*, never.

*Tūd* denotes the superlative degree of adjectives and adverbs.

*Hi* (= “*si*”) is a particle that is prefixed to proper names, and sometimes to verbs.

*Ma* is an inseparable prefix. Its functions have been noticed under nouns and verbs; nevertheless, it may be remarked here, when adjectives follow their substantives *ma* is generally omitted. It is never prefixed to *dākolah*, great; or, *asīvī*, small.

*Pieg*, a form of the prefix *pūg*, is employed together with the affix *an* in the formation of substantives from verbs. It is also prefixed to verbs.

*An*, as a transitive suffix, seems to be a contraction of *han*. A little care is necessary in distinguishing it from the particle *an* which is employed in the formation of substantives from verbs, &c.

*Kia* seems to be a modification of *ka*.

*Sa* (= *se*) is an adverbial sign. The same effect is produced by *sa* following an adjective as by adding *ly* to an adjective in English; e.g., *būnal sa*, "se benar," truly from *būnal* or *benar*. It will be observed that "se" precedes the adjective in the in the Malay.

### ORTHOGRAPHY.

This Introduction would not be complete without some notice of the orthographical vagaries of many Sūlū words. These vagaries are frequently attributable to dialectical differences, which are best exemplified in those words adopted from the Malay, but in the majority of cases they are due to the love the Sūlūs have for euphonious expressions.

The euphonious changes are effected (1) by the aid of mutable letters, and (2) by the interpolation of an additional syllable immediately after the initial letter or syllable of a word; e.g., *k* is changed into *l*, as *kāngog*, *lāngog*; *p* into *m*, as *māgoi*, *pāgoi*, etc.; *tumpang* into *tunumpang*; *gāban*, *gomāban*; *mūi*, *minui*; *būgit*, *biugit*; *tābang*, *tomābang*; *dāg-an*, *domāg-an*, etc. *D*, when it comes between two vowels, is frequently changed into *r*, as *edok*, *erok*; *taud*, *ka-taur-an*; *sūd*, *pa-sūr-an*.

The beginner, at first, may find these seeming inconsistencies somewhat troublesome, but with a little practice in the language any difficulty in the matter will disappear.

W. C. C.

VOCABULARY.

ENGLISH-SULU-MALAY.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
A (an, one)	<i>īsai, sa, angka, ang,</i>	sa, suata,
	<i>īsa, hambok,</i>	suatu, sātu
Abaft	<i>habūli, di-burīt-an</i>	di-blākang
Abandon	<i>biugit</i>	tinggal-kan
Abandoned	<i>pūg-biugit</i>	ter-būang
Abate (in force)	<i>gam-gam</i>	tūrun
„ (in price)	<i>tāwal</i>	tāwar
Abdomen	<i>tian, ka-mamāw</i>	prut, are-are
Abet, to aid and	<i>tābang-manābang</i>	tōlong-
		menōlong
Abhor	<i>būnshi, binchi</i>	iri, binchi
Abhorrence	<i>ka-būnshi-an</i>	ka-binchi-an
Abide (wait)	<i>tūgad</i>	nanti
Abide (dwell)	<i>hūlah</i>	dīam, dūduk
Ability (power)	<i>ka-gaus-an</i>	ka-kuasā-an
„ (clever)	<i>ka-pandai-an</i>	ka-pandei-an
Abjure	<i>taubat</i>	taubat

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Able	<i>būsag, basag, maka,-jādī</i>	kūat, bulih men-jādī
Ablution	<i>pieg-paigoh-an, pieg-pairoh-an</i>	ka-mandī-an, ghasil
Abode	<i>tingūd hūlah</i>	tempat dīam
Abominable	<i>halam</i>	haram
Abortion	<i>ka-pakpak-an</i>	gugūr-an anak
About	<i>mare</i>	kadar
,, (more or less)	<i>kīla-kīla</i>	lebih-korang
About, round	<i>libūt</i>	koliling
Above	<i>atās, ha-atās</i>	atas, di-ātas
Above all (first)	<i>tagnah, wāi-na-lio</i>	pertama
Abroad (outside)	<i>ha-guak</i>	di-luar
Abscess	<i>bahū-ūtūt</i>	bisol
Abscond	<i>māgoi, pāgoi</i>	lārī
Absent	<i>wāi, wāi-na, wala dī</i>	tiāda, t'āda
Absolute	<i>mūtalak</i>	mūtalak
Absolutely (fact)	<i>būnal-būnal</i>	sūngoh-sūngoh
Absolve	<i>ampūn-an</i>	ampūn-kan
Absorb	<i>sûp-sûp</i>	īsap
Absurd	<i>kāngog</i>	babal
Abundance	<i>ka-tāud-an, ka-taur-an</i>	ka-banyak-an, ka-limpā-an
Abundant	<i>matāud, tāud, sakīan</i>	bānyak, lampau, sakien
Abundantly	<i>mūg-dūang-dūang</i>	ber-tambah- tambah
Abuse (to rail at)	<i>peninggad</i>	māki

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Accept	<i>tāima</i>	terīma
Acclamation	<i>sūalak</i>	sūrak
Accommodated	* <i>numpang, tumpang</i>	tumpang
Accompany	<i>mūg-dūngan-dūn-gan, piēg-īban-an, īban-an</i>	ber-sama-sama, meng-āwan, ber-kāwan
Accomplice	<i>īban</i>	kāwan
Accord (agree)	<i>muwāfakat</i>	pakat, sūdī
,, (harmonize)	<i>sāli, sa' palti</i>	sapūrti
,, (concede)	<i>magad</i>	men-ūrut
Accordingly	<i>bī-ha-ien</i>	bagītu jūga
Accost (speak to)	<i>pamong</i>	meng-āta
Account	<i>ītong-an, kīla-kīla</i>	bilang-an, kīra-kīra
,, (news)	<i>habal, baita</i>	khabar
Accountant	<i>pandai mūg-kīla-kīla</i>	tūkung meng-īra-īra
Accumulate	<i>tipūn, pūn, hīmpūn</i>	kumpul, tambun
Accurate	<i>amūna, amū</i>	betul
Accursed	<i>halam, intok-an sin Tuhan</i>	iang di kutōk-ī Allah
Accuse	<i>tūgha-an, yen-an, ma-baita</i>	tūdoh-kan, chīmā
Accustomed	<i>bīaksa</i>	bīāsa
Ache, to	<i>sakit, ma-sakit</i>	sakit, ber-sakit
Acid	<i>ma-asin, māslom</i>	asam, masam
Acknowledge	<i>ātās</i>	akū

\* To be accomodated with a passage in a vessel or with lodgings.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Acquaint, to	<i>baita, mālūm</i>	brī tāhu
Acquainted, to be	<i>kīlohan</i>	kanāl
Acquaintance	<i>ka-paham-an</i>	peng-anal
Acquiesce	<i>tūgūt, sūlūt</i>	tūrot, ikot
Acquit	<i>ēg, pa-eg-an</i>	lepas
Acrid	<i>ma-pait, pait,</i> <i>ma-harat, pūkat</i>	pait, padas
Across (athwart)	<i>babag</i>	lintang
Act (to do)	<i>hīnang</i>	būat
„ (to play)	<i>pa-naiam-naiam</i>	ber-māin
Action (act)	<i>peig-hīnang-an</i>	per-būat-an
Active	<i>sāmūt, buskai,</i> <i>kasai</i>	chapat, pantas
Acute (cunning)	<i>mūg-akal</i>	ber-akal
Add	<i>dūang</i>	tamba
„ (to reckon)	<i>jūmlah-an</i>	jumlah-ī
„ up	<i>mūg-jūmlah</i>	jumla-kan
Address, to	<i>tagha</i>	tagar
Address, an	<i>alamat</i>	alamat
„ (application)	<i>sambah</i>	sambah
Adept	<i>pandai</i>	pandei
Adequate	<i>ganap, abut,</i> <i>sarang</i>	chūkup, sedang
Adhere	<i>pikit, mikit</i>	lekat
Adjacent	<i>masūk</i>	dekat
Adjourn, to	<i>tumanggo</i>	tangguh
Adjudge	<i>mūg-hūkūm</i>	ber-hūkum
Adjust, to	<i>sālasai</i>	salesai
Administration	<i>palentah</i>	parentah



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Administration, letters of	<i>sulat kuāsa</i>	surat kwāsa
Admirable	<i>maraiāu</i> <i>maka-kūg-kūg</i>	bargūs skali, ēlok
Admiral	<i>panglīma</i>	panglīma lāūt
Admit (enter)	<i>pieg-sūd-i</i>	bre-māsok
,, (allow)	<i>bīal</i>	bīar
Adopt, to (a child)	<i>pūg-īpad</i>	pīarah
Adopted child	<i>anak pūg-īpad</i>	anak-angkat
Adorn, to	<i>pūg-daiāu, darhauan</i>	hiās-i
Adrift	<i>hiānūd, anūd</i>	āniut, ānyut
Adulterate (mix)	<i>lamūd</i>	champor
Adultery	<i>jīnah</i>	zinah
,, , to commit	<i>mūg-jīnah</i>	ber-zinah
Advantage	<i>pāidah, hasil-hasil,</i> <i>pus-pus</i>	faidah, ontong, lāba
Adventure (to try)	<i>solāi</i>	chūba
Adventure (dare)	<i>ma-īsog</i>	berānī
Adversity	<i>sangsāh</i>	sangsāra
Advice, to ask	<i>mangaiōh nasīhat</i>	minta nasīhat
Advise, to	<i>dumihil nasīhat</i>	bre nasihat
Advocate, to	<i>tabang bechala-an</i>	gāwam
Adze	<i>bansing, banshing</i>	banchī, papātil
Afar	<i>māiōh, lāiōh</i>	jāuh
Affable	<i>chumbū</i>	sūpan
Affair	<i>pali-hāl</i>	pri-hāl
Affection	<i>ka-lasa-an,</i> <i>ka-kasih-an,</i> <i>kiā-ulūng-an</i>	pa-rasā-an, kasīh-an, sāyang

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Affectionate	<i>ūlung-olung</i>	kāsih-kāsih
Affiance, to	<i>māg-tūnang</i>	ber-tūnang
Affirm, to	<i>mam-baita</i>	meng-atā-kan
Affix	<i>būtang</i>	būboh
Affliction	<i>ka-susah-an</i>	ka-susah-an
Affluence	<i>dayah-an, lāngke</i>	ka-kayā-an
Affright, to	<i>kieblahan, kēgnūt, kia-kang-an</i>	meng-ajūt, gantar-kan
Affrighted	<i>kiang-kang-an</i>	ter-kajūt
Affront	<i>ka-sīpūg-an</i>	brī mālū
Afloat	<i>lantop</i>	timbul
Afraid, to be	<i>ma-bōga, bōga</i>	tākut
,, (fearful)	<i>dīamag</i>	chabar
Afresh	<i>bāgū</i>	bāhrū
Aft	<i>ha-būli</i>	di-burīt-an
After (in place)	<i>ha-būli</i>	di-blākang
After (in time)	<i>ka-ulih-an, mahūli</i>	kamadīan, telah
Afternoon	<i>lohol, asal</i>	berāleh hārī
,, , late in the	<i>mahapun</i>	patang
Afterpart	<i>būli</i>	blākang
Afterwards	<i>ka-ulih-an</i>	kamadīan
After that	<i>,, dien-dūn</i>	di-blākang itu
Again	<i>balek, tsab, dakoman</i>	kambāli, lāgi, pūla
Again and again	<i>mahang-mahang</i>	ūlang-ūlang
Age (term of life)	<i>ūmol</i>	ūmor
,, (period)	<i>kāla, abad, waktū</i>	māsa, zemān, dīwāsa
Aged	<i>mās</i>	tūah

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Agent	<i>wakīl</i>	wakīl
Agent (substitute)	<i>wali</i>	ganti
Agent (attorney)	<i>wakīl mūtalak</i>	wakīl mūtalak
Agile	<i>ûs-ûs</i>	pantas
Agitate (shake)	<i>hibal, kimabal</i>	kiber
,, (stir up)	<i>müg-hilo-hala</i>	hiru-harā-kan
Agony	<i>sangsāh</i>	sangsāra
Agree	<i>müg-janjī</i>	ber-janjī
Agree (friendly)	<i>püg-bagāi</i>	ber-sohbat
Agreeable	<i>maraiāu, maka-jarī</i>	jadī-la
Agreement	<i>püg-janjī-an</i>	per-janjī-an
Aground	<i>sanglad, sankut</i>	sakat, kāndas, sangkut
Ague, fever and	<i>kura, tiandüg</i>	demam kura
Ague (fever)	<i>demam, heng-law</i>	demam
Ah!	<i>arē</i>	iā, adōhī
Ahead	<i>ha-dong-dong, ha-dong, ha-unah- an</i>	di-aluan, di-mūka, di-adāp-an
Aid (assistance)	<i>püg-tābang-an</i>	per-tolong-an
Aim (to direct)	<i>tūjū-han kītal-an</i>	tūjū-kan, tunjuk
Aim at	<i>kītal-an</i>	tūjū, mītar
Ajar	<i>ma-kiput</i>	renggang
Akimbo	<i>mang-hawak</i>	tangan di pinggang
Akin	<i>tau-tai-anak</i>	ber-sānak
Alacrity	<i>ûs-ûs</i>	chapat
Alas!	<i>arōhī</i>	adōhī

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Albino	<i>ūgis, ūgis</i>	baler, sopak
Albumen (of a cocoa-nut)	<i>ūnūd nīog</i>	isī kalāpa
Alert	<i>buskai</i>	chākap
Alien	<i>tau dowāin, tau doāin</i>	ōrang-asing, ōrang gherib
Alight	<i>timapok, dumaggut</i>	angkap
Alike	<i>angka rūgbus, sali</i>	sa'rūpa, sama
Alive	<i>boheh</i>	hīdop
All	<i>ka-tān, ka-tan-tan, lūn-lūn</i>	samūa, segala, sakali-an
Alligator	<i>būaya</i>	būaya
Allot (to share)	<i>bahāgi</i>	bhāgi
Allow (permit)	<i>bīal, bīa</i>	bīar
Allowance	<i>balanja</i>	balanja
Ally	<i>bagāi, salanga, makiwan</i>	sohbat, kāwan, stiwān
Almighty	<i>nūg-kuāsa</i>	mahā-kuāsa
Almighty, the	<i>Alah-tāla</i>	Allah-tāāla
Almost (time)	<i>mare</i>	hampir
Almost (place)	<i>ma-sūk, apit</i>	dekat
Alms	<i>sadakah</i>	sadakah
Aloes-wood	<i>gāhrū</i>	gāhrū
Aloft	<i>ha-atās ha-tās</i>	di-ātas
Alone	<i>īsa-īsa, angka-tau</i>	s'ōrang
Also	<i>īsab, dakoman</i>	jūga, pūla
Alter	<i>sālin, gomanti</i>	ūbah, ganti
Altercation	<i>kakat</i>	per-bantāh-an
Alternate	<i>ganti-mūg-gomanti</i>	ganti-ber-ganti

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Although	<i>mīsan</i>	maskī
Alum	<i>tāwas</i>	tāwas
Always	<i>tap-tap, abaran, hawa</i>	s'lalu, santiāsa
Am (be)	<i>aun</i>	ada
Amazed	<i>hīlan</i>	heirān
Amanuensis	<i>jūlo-tūlis</i>	jūro-tūlis
Ambassador	<i>dāk-an, ganti, utūs-an</i>	surūh-an, ganti, utūs-an
Ambush, to lie in	<i>homapa, tapok</i>	meng-ādang
Amen	<i>āmīn</i>	āmīn
Amend (mend)	<i>pūg-daiāu-i</i>	bāik-ī
Amicable	<i>pūg-taimanghud</i>	ber-sohbat
Amid	<i>ha-gītong</i>	di-dalam
Amidst	<i>ha-tingah, ha-gītong</i>	di-tengah
Amiss	<i>sāh</i>	sālah
Amongst	<i>halūm</i>	antāra
Amputate	<i>ūtūd, ūtūr-an, ma-manggol</i>	pōtong, kūdong
Amuck, to	<i>mūg-āmok</i>	meng-āmuk
Amuck (holy war)	<i>mūg-sabil</i>	prang-sabil
Amulet	<i>ājimat, hajimat</i>	azimat
Amuse one's-self	<i>naim-naim, naiam-naiam</i>	māin-māin, ber-māin
Amusement	<i>pieg-naim-an</i>	per-māin-an
Anarchy	<i>hūlo-hāla</i>	hīrū-hāra
Ancestors	<i>ka-apoh-an, ka-mās-an</i>	nēnek mōyang
Anchor, an	<i>bāoji, bōji</i>	sāuh

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Anchor, to	<i>pieg-lawig</i>	ber-lābūh
Anchor, to weigh	<i>bongkal-an, ōtong-an</i>	bongkar sāuh
Anchorage, an	<i>lawig-an</i>	labūh-an
Ancient	<i>sa-logai-logai</i>	zeman, lama
,, (old)	<i>mās</i>	tūah
Ancients	<i>tau nakauna</i>	ōrang dāulu
And	<i>īban</i>	dan
Anew (new)	<i>bāgū</i>	bhārū
Angel	<i>malaikat</i>	malāikat
Anger	<i>gama</i>	ka-gusār-an
Angle (to fish)	<i>bingit, mamingit</i>	mem-anching
Angle (corner)	<i>pējū, dugu</i>	sikū, penjūru
Angry	<i>magama, mabungīs,</i>	marah, bāngīs,
	<i>molka*</i>	morka*
Anībong †	<i>anībong</i>	nibong
Animal	<i>haiop</i>	benātang
Ankle	<i>būkū-būkū-sīki</i>	māta-kākī
Annex	<i>sambong</i>	ūbong
Annihilate	<i>lag-lag, na-āis</i>	men-īāda-kan
Annoy	<i>mang-ūsih,</i>	ūsik, gādūh,
	<i>ūsibah-an, sasat</i>	bīsing
Annual	<i>ha-mūsim ha-</i>	tiap-tiap-
	<i>mūsim</i>	mūsim
Another	<i>doāin, dowāin</i>	lāin
Answer (reply)	<i>sambag, samambag,</i>	sāhut, jawāb,
	<i>jawab, asip</i>	men-īaut

\* Molka and Morka are used only when speaking of high personages.

† *Caryota urens*: a palm tree much used by the natives for house building purposes, etc.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Ant, red	<i>sanam</i>	semut merah
Ant, large black	<i>salinbara</i>	,, itam
Ant, white	<i>anai</i>	aneï-aneï
Antics	<i>tinggah daya</i>	tingkah
Anus	<i>jubol</i>	tumbong
Anvil	<i>landāsan</i>	landāsan
Anxiety	<i>sinta</i>	chinta
Any	<i>mūnga, dien-dien</i>	sa-bārang
Anywhere	<i>ha-dien-dien</i>	di-māna-māna
Apart (separate)	<i>ha-ang-sīpak</i>	di-sa-blāh
Apartment	<i>bīlik</i>	bīlēkan
Apartment, small	<i>tamboh</i>	anjong
Ape (monkey)	<i>amok</i>	mūniet
Apologize, to	<i>mīki ampūw</i>	mīnta ampūn
Apology	<i>ampun-an</i>	ampūn-kan
Apostle	<i>rasūl</i>	rasūl
Apparel	<i>tāmūngan, kakāna</i>	pakāi-an
Apparition	<i>lōtaw</i>	hantū
Appeal	<i>na-ra in bechala</i>	bāwa bechāra, meng-ādū
Appearance	<i>rūgbūs, dūgbūs, bantok</i>	rūpa, paris, sikap
Appease	<i>sabal, pūg-dami</i>	sabar-kan, per-damei-kan
Appellation	<i>ingān, tāg-an</i>	nāma
Appertaining	<i>in ka-nya</i>	īang ampūnia
Appoint	<i>būtang</i>	men-jādi-kan
Apprehend (seize)	<i>sagau</i>	tangkap
,, (understand)	<i>maka-hāti</i>	meng-arti

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Apprise	<i>mūg-baita,</i> <i>gāwi-han</i>	<i>brī-tāhu,</i> <i>khobar-kan</i>
Approach, to ,, (sidewise)	<i>pa-sūk-an</i> <i>ma-tapil, tampil</i>	<i>ampīr-kan</i> <i>tampil</i>
Apt (fit)	<i>sarang</i>	<i>pātut</i>
Apt (clever)	<i>pandai</i>	<i>pandei</i>
Aquatic	<i>tubig</i>	<i>ayer</i>
Arab ; Arabian	<i>Arab</i>	<i>Arab</i>
Arabic	<i>bhāsa arab</i>	<i>bhāsa arab</i>
Arabia	<i>Benūa-arab</i>	<i>Negrī-arab</i>
Arable-land	<i>ūma-an</i>	<i>bendang</i>
Arduous	<i>sūkal</i>	<i>sūkar</i>
Are	<i>aun</i>	<i>ada</i>
Areca (green)	<i>būnga</i>	<i>pīnang mūda</i>
,, (ripe)	<i>pūla</i>	<i>pīnang</i>
Argue (wrangle)	<i>pailo-mamailo</i>	<i>ber-bantah</i>
,, (discuss)	<i>mūg-bechala</i>	<i>per-bechāra</i>
Argument	<i>bechala</i>	<i>bechāra</i>
Arise	<i>bangūn</i>	<i>bangun</i>
Arm, fore	<i>tataklāi-an</i>	<i>lāngan, tangan</i>
Arm (upper part)	<i>būktūm</i>	,,
Armour	<i>lamīna*</i>	<i>bājū rantei*</i>
Armpit	<i>elok</i>	<i>katiak</i>
Arm-rings	<i>galāng</i>	<i>galang</i>
Arms, side	<i>takūs</i>	<i>sinjāta</i>
Arms, fire	<i>sanjata</i>	<i>snapang</i>
Arms, to bear	<i>mūg-takūs</i>	<i>pakai sinjāta</i>
Aromatic	<i>ma-lara, māla</i>	<i>padās</i>

\* Coat of mail.



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Around	<i>libut</i>	koliling
Arrack	<i>alak</i>	arak
Arrange	<i>hatol, mūmūs</i>	atōr
Arrest	<i>sagau</i>	tankap
Arrive	<i>sampai, ābūt</i>	sampei, tiba
Arrow	<i>anak pānah, bawang</i>	anak pānah
Arsenic	<i>walāngan</i>	warāngan
Art (science)	<i>ilmu</i>	ilmu
,, (cunning)	<i>akal</i>	akal
Artery, main	<i>ūgat dakolah</i>	ūrat nādī
,, (a vein)	<i>ūgat dūgūh</i>	ūrat darāh
Articles (goods, property)	<i>alta, kakāna</i>	arta, bārang- bārang
Artifice	<i>akal-an</i>	tīpu
Artificer	<i>tūkang, pandai</i>	tūkang
Artist	<i>pandai</i>	pandei
Artless	<i>būnal</i>	benar
,, (simple)	<i>dōpang</i>	bōdoh
As	<i>bīal, salī</i>	bagei, sapūrti
,, much as	<i>bīha ter-tāud</i>	sa-baniak
,, quickly as possible	<i>samut-tūd</i>	sa-brāpa lakas iang bulih
,, well as you can	<i>bīa raiau</i>	sa-brāpa bāik iang bulih
,, yet, not	<i>dī-pa</i>	būlom
Ascend	<i>gāban, sakat</i>	nāik
,, a tree	<i>domag, rāg, dāg</i>	panjat
,, a river	<i>sūmūd, sūd</i>	mūdik
,, a hill	<i>tumūkād, tūkād</i>	mendāki, dāki

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Ashamed	<i>ma-sīpǔg, sīpǔg</i>	mālū
Ashes	<i>abū</i>	abū
Ashore	<i>ha-lopa</i>	di-dārat
Aside	<i>ha-ang-sīpak</i>	di-sa'blah
Ask (beg)	<i>pangaioh, mangaioh</i>	minta, pohon
,, (inquire)	<i>ūmāsubū, asūbū</i>	tānia, sīdik
Askance	<i>libat in māta</i>	junling, jūling
Asleep	<i>ma-tōg, tōg</i>	tīdor
Assault, to	<i>langgal</i>	langgar
Assemblage	<i>tīpun-an, ka-tāud-an, ka-taur-an, mairan, majēlis</i>	himpūn-an, ka-banyak-an, mēdan, mējēlis
Assemble	<i>tīpūn, hīpūn</i>	himpūn
Assist	<i>tābang,</i>	tōlong, bantū
Assistance	<i>tabāng-an, ma-tabāng-an</i>	tolōng-an, ka-tolōng-an
Associate	<i>īban</i>	taman, kāwan
Astern	<i>ha-būli</i>	di-burīt-an
Asthma	<i>sūngot, siūngot</i>	sesak dāda, isak
Astonish	<i>hāilan</i>	hēiran
At	<i>ha</i>	di
,, first	<i>tagna</i>	mūla-mūla
,, home	<i>ha-bāi</i>	di-rūmah
,, last	<i>mah'ulik</i>	akhir
,, present	<i>bi-h'aun</i>	skārang
Astray	<i>nalūng</i>	sasat
Attack, to	<i>langgal</i>	langgar
Attempt, to	<i>sōlai</i>	chōba
Attend upon	<i>suapan</i>	layānī

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Attendant	<i>iban</i>	kāwan, būdak
Attest	<i>pieg-saksi</i>	brī sahādat
Attest (subscribe)	<i>nūg-būtang sāp</i>	būboh chāp
Attire	<i>tāmūgan</i>	pakāi-an
Auction	<i>mang-hilūgi</i>	lēlong
Audience (at court)	<i>majlis</i>	mējelis
Auger	<i>barīna</i>	gurdi
Aunt	<i>īnah-an</i>	ma'kechil
Authentic	<i>būnal-būnal</i>	benar
Authority	<i>kūasa</i>	kwāsa
Avaricious	<i>lōba</i>	kikir
Avenge	<i>maus</i>	bālas bhaya
Averse (unwilling)	<i>ma-hūkau</i>	tīāda māū
Avert (ward off)	<i>tangkis, tomangkis</i>	tangkis
Await	<i>tūgad, tumūgad</i>	nanti, tunggū
Awake	<i>jāga</i>	jāga
Away	<i>batē</i>	nialang
„ (direction)	<i>matū</i>	sana
Awe	<i>maka-hāilan</i>	ka-takūt-an
Awful	<i>ajaib, maka-hāilan,</i> <i>maka-bōga</i>	heibat sūanggi
Awning (canvas)	<i>haima</i>	chatri
Awning (palm leaf)	<i>kajang</i>	kajang
Awning, side	<i>pūrdah</i>	pūrdah
Awry	<i>ka-king</i>	irut
Axe	<i>kāpah</i>	kāpak
Axe, a native	<i>pātōk</i>	beliong
Axis (nave)	<i>bujal</i>	pusat
Azure	<i>walna sali langit</i>	bīru langit

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Babies	<i>anak-anak-an</i>	anak-anāk-an
Baby	<i>anak asivī</i>	anak kechil
Bachelor	<i>bujang</i>	bujang
Bachelor, young	<i>sābāl</i>	būyong
Back, the	<i>taikūd</i>	blākang
Back (of a knife)	<i>sālig</i>	sālig
Back, to draw	<i>bieng</i>	undur
Back-again	<i>māi</i>	pūlang
Backside	<i>bālī</i>	pongong
Backward	<i>ha-bālī</i>	di-blākang
Bad	<i>mang-i, ngi</i>	jāhat
Bad (decomposed)	<i>haloh</i>	būsok
Badinage	<i>bechala wāi tantu</i>	jenāka
Badge	<i>tanda, sāp, indahan</i>	tanda
Bag, a	<i>karot</i>	kārong
Baggage	<i>alta, lūan-an</i>	arta, barang
Bail (surety)	<i>ātas-an, tanggong-an</i>	peng-ākū, jamin
Bait (for fish)	<i>ompān</i>	ompan
Bake (broil)	<i>dang-dang</i>	panggang
Bajau (sea gipsy)	<i>samal-laud, bajau</i>	bajau, baju
Balance (scales)	<i>timbāng-an</i>	timbāng-an
,, (remainder)	<i>kapin</i>	baki
Balcony (in front)	<i>hēgad sēngan</i>	barāndah
,, (at the end)	<i>hēgad sōngan</i>	barāndah
Bald	<i>bangkulik</i>	bōtak
Bald (forehead)	<i>ūngas</i>	sūlah
,, (crown)	<i>ūpau</i>	gundul
Bald, pie-	<i>lang</i>	balang

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Bale of goods	<i>bandala</i>	bandella
„ out water, to	<i>lel̄mas tūbig</i>	men-imba ayer, chedok
Ball (bullet)	<i>pūngloh</i>	pelūrū
„ (wicker)	<i>sīpah</i>	raga
„ of tobacco	<i>būngkal tabākū</i>	bīji tambāku
„ of opium	<i>limping marat</i>	bīji afyūn
Ballast	<i>tōlah-bāla</i>	tōlak-bāra
Bamboo (large)	<i>pātong</i>	būlūh, bambū
„ (small)	<i>dabong</i>	rebong
„ (utensil)	<i>dagtong</i> *	tābong *
Banana	<i>sāin, sāing</i>	pīsang
Bandage, to	<i>balut, kubut</i>	balut-kan
Bandy-legged	<i>kabig in sikī</i>	īrut kākī
Banish	<i>biugit</i>	būang
Bank (border)	<i>hēgad</i>	tabīng, tepī
Banner	<i>panji</i>	panji, tunggal
Banquet	<i>ūira-an</i>	jamū-an
Banter	<i>ōlah-ōlah</i>	men-yindīr
Bar (shallow)	<i>babau</i>	tōhor
Barber	<i>tūkang bagūng</i>	tūkang chūkor
Bare (naked)	<i>hūboh</i>	talanjang
Bark of a tree	<i>pāis kāhōi</i>	kūlit kāyū
„ of a dog	<i>tanghol</i>	salak
Barrel	<i>tōng</i>	tōng pīpa
„ of a gun	<i>būlū</i>	laras
Barter, to	<i>sēmbi, sāmbi</i>	tūkar
Bashful	<i>sēpūg, sanūnoh</i>	mālū

\* Utensil for holding water—made of the large bamboo.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Basket	<i>ambong,</i> <i>bakol</i>	karanjang, balatak
,, (for cotton)	<i>salingkat</i>	bakul
,, (for fruit)	<i>sūgāb</i>	rāga
Basin	<i>bātil</i>	bātil
Bastard	<i>halam bīera</i>	anak gampang, haram zada
Bat, a	<i>kabīlau</i>	kalāwar
,, (largest species)	<i>kābūg</i>	kalūang, kalāmbit
Bath	<i>maigoh-an</i>	per-mandī-an
Bathe	<i>maigoh, māiroh</i>	mandī
Bath-room	<i>bilik maigoh</i>	bilik mandī
Batter (paste)	<i>kanjī</i>	kanjī
,, (beat down)	<i>langgal</i>	rōboh
Battle	<i>parang, bunohan</i>	prang
Bawl, to	<i>sual</i>	teriak
Bay (of the sea)	<i>lōk</i>	telūk
Bay-colour	<i>pālu</i>	mērah-kūning
Bazaar, coast	<i>parīan</i>	pāsar, pūdian
Bazaar, hill	<i>taboh</i>	pāsar
Be	<i>aun, jādī, jāri</i>	ada, jādī
Beads	<i>manī, manik</i>	mānī-mānī
Beak (of a bird)	<i>tūka</i>	pāroh
Beam (of wood)	<i>hanglad, anglad</i>	galagar
Beans (pulse)	<i>bātong</i>	kāchang
Bear (ursus)	<i>baruang, baluang</i>	brūang
,, on the head, to	<i>lūtoh</i>	junjong

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Bear (carry)	<i>balong</i>	pikul
Bear on the shoulders, to	<i>balong</i>	pikul
,, (to support)	<i>tunggong</i>	tunggong
,, (with poles)	<i>tunggong</i>	ūsong
,, children, to	<i>pieg-anak</i>	ber-ānak
,, children in the arms, to	<i>pīpi, tagung</i>	dukong
,, on the bach, to	<i>bābah</i>	dukong
,, arms, to	<i>mūg-takūs</i>	pakāi sinjāta
,, fruit, to	<i>mūg-būnga</i>	ber-būah
Beard	<i>janggot</i>	janggot
Beast (unclean)	<i>bīnātang</i>	benātang
Beast, wild	<i>satua</i>	satua
,, (cattle)	<i>haiop</i>	benātang
Beastly	<i>sali bīnātang</i>	seperti benātang
Beat, to	<i>lobak</i>	pukul
,, (chastise)	<i>binasa</i>	gasak
,, with a hammer, to	<i>pokpok</i>	banting
,, a gong, to	<i>lesag</i>	pukul, gambang
,, with the fist, to	<i>sontok</i>	gōchok
Beat, to (as in washing clothes)	<i>dak-dak</i>	sesali
Beaten (overcome)	<i>sumang</i>	kalah
Beautiful	<i>maraiiau, madaiiau</i>	misai, mūlek, chantek

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Because	<i>kalna, sabab, sabab-kalna</i>	kārna, sebab, kārna-sebab,
Bêche-de-mer	<i>bāt</i>	trīpang
Beckon	<i>kāmai, kāmbai</i>	lambei, brī-issarat
Become	<i>maka-jādī, man-jādī</i>	jādī, men-jādī
Bed (dais)	<i>kōlang-an</i>	tampat tīdor
Bedstead	<i>kantīl</i>	katīl or kantil
Bed-cover	<i>sīob</i>	salīmut
Bee	<i>pūchūkan, pūsūkan</i>	lebah
Beef	<i>ūnūd sāpī, sāpī</i>	dagīng lembu
Befall	<i>jādī</i>	kunjōng
Beetle	<i>mūat kūbing</i>	kumbang
Before (time)	<i>nakauna</i>	lebih dahūlu
Before, to go	<i>mūna</i>	dahūlu
,, (a place)	<i>ha-halop-an</i>	di-hadap-an
,, the wind	<i>angin ha-būlī</i>	angin blākang
,, (in front)	<i>ha-dong</i>	di-mūka
Beg (ask)	<i>pangaioh, mīki</i>	minta, pohon
,, alms	<i>pangaioh sadakah</i>	minta sedekah
Begin	<i>tagnah-i</i>	mulā-i
Beginning	<i>tagnah, awal</i>	mūla, awal
Begone	<i>sōng, sēgah, shegah</i>	pergi, inchit, niah
Beguile	<i>man-īpū</i>	būjok
Behead	<i>ma-manggol-ō, panggol-ō</i>	panchong- kapāla
Behind	<i>ha-likūd, ha-līo, ha-būlī</i>	di-blākang, di-būrit-an



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Behold (look)	<i>kīta bah</i>	tengoh la
Being (existence)	<i>ka-aun-an</i>	ka-ada-an
Belch	<i>simigub, sigūb</i>	sirdawah, blahak
Believe (trust)	<i>halap, andal,</i> <i>perachaya, agal</i>	harap perchāya
,, (think)	<i>pīkir</i>	fikir
Bell	<i>bagting</i>	lōching
,, , small	<i>kong-kong</i>	,, ketchil
Bellows	<i>pūtput-an, popot-an</i>	hambūs-an
Belly	<i>tian</i>	prot
Belonging	<i>kan, ka</i>	pūnia
Beloved	<i>parūka</i>	padūka
Below	<i>ha-babah</i>	di-bāwah
Belt, a	<i>kandit, jimpau</i>	tālī pinggang
Bench	<i>bangkoh</i>	bangkok
Beneath	<i>ha-bābah</i>	di-bāwah
Benefit	<i>ka-sudah-an,</i> <i>hasil-hasil, pus-pus</i>	ontong, hasil, laba
Benediction	<i>salāmat</i>	slāmat
Bent	<i>bengkok,</i> <i>kalok</i>	bēngkok, bantok
Best	<i>in maraiiau tūd</i>	iang bāik sakālī
Bestow	<i>anūghara</i>	anugrah
Bet, to	<i>tauhan, palis</i>	tāroh
Betel (piper betel)	<i>būioh</i>	sīrih
Betel-leaf	<i>dahun būioh</i>	dāhūn sīrih
Betel-box	<i>salapa</i>	bakas sīrih salapa

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Betel-nut (green)	<i>būnga</i>	pīnang mūda
,, (ripe)	<i>pūla</i>	pīnang tūah
Betroth	<i>tūnang</i>	tūnang
Better	<i>lebih maraiāu</i>	lebih bāik
Better, to make	<i>mūg-daiāu-i</i>	mem-bāik-i
Between	<i>ha-tingah-tingah,</i> <i>ha-gītong, ha-ūt</i>	di-tangah, antāra
Beverage	<i>minom-an</i>	mīnom-an
Bewail	<i>nūg-tangīs</i>	men-angīs-kan
Beware	<i>jāga-jāga</i>	jāga
Bewitched	<i>pangun-ōbāt</i>	kenā hōbāt-an
Beyond (across)	<i>ha-ang-sipak</i>	di-sabrang
,, (behind)	<i>ha-lio-lio, ha-lio,</i> <i>ha-likūd</i>	bālik sāna, di-blākang
Bezoar	<i>gūliga</i>	gūliga
Bid (to request)	<i>dāk</i>	sūroh
Big	<i>dākolah, māslūg</i>	gadáng, besár
Bill (account)	<i>kīla kīla</i>	kīra kīra
,, (of a bird)	<i>tūka</i>	pāroh
Billet (firewood)	<i>kāhoī dongol</i>	kāyū āpi
Bill-hook	<i>gōk</i>	golok
Billow	<i>bōmbang, alun</i>	galombang
Bind	<i>hiūkit, hūkit</i>	ikat
,, up, to	<i>bagkut, baggut</i>	bābat, barot
,, the hands, to	<i>giapūs</i>	ikat tāngan
Bird	<i>manōk-manōk</i>	būrong
Bird's-nest	<i>pūgad manōk</i>	sarang būrong
Bird's-nests (edible)	<i>salang</i>	sarang

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Birth	<i>pieg-anāk-an</i>	ber-anāk-an
Biscuit	<i>bāng-bāng</i>	bisquit
Bit, a (piece)	<i>ang-ūtūd</i>	sa'potong
,, (of bridle)	<i>bāsī sin kakang</i>	lāgam
Bitch	<i>erok babai</i>	anjing betina
Bite, to	<i>tūkūb, kūt-kūt, man-ūtkūt</i>	gīgīt, men-gīgīt
,, the lips, to	<i>mang-ūtom, kebam</i>	meng-atam
Bitter	<i>ma-pait, pait</i>	pait
Blachan *	<i>bāling</i>	blachan
Black	<i>itam, itum</i>	hitam
Blacksmith	<i>tūkang bāsī, pandai bāsī</i>	tūkang besī pandai besī
Blacksmith's craft	<i>sasal-an bāsī</i>	pe-karjā-an besī
Blade (of a knife or weapon)	<i>sēlab, lāding</i>	pīsau, sakin
Blade, edge of a	<i>māta</i>	māta
Blade-bone	<i>kūka</i>	balikat
Blain	<i>bahū ūtūt</i>	bīsol
Blame, to	<i>mūg-sāh</i>	men-iālah
Blanket	<i>sīob</i>	kamli
Blaze	<i>laga</i>	niāla
,, , to	<i>ma-laga</i>	ber-niāla
Blear-eyed	<i>māta bīlas</i>	māta nilas
Bleed	<i>nūg-dūrūh</i>	ber-dārah
Blemish on the eye, a	<i>būlag</i>	balālak, kalābū

\* "Blachan" is a kind of Caviar made of dried shrimps.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Blind	<i>bāta</i>	<i>būta</i>
Block (pully)	<i>tīmūn-tīmān</i>	<i>kapī, karī</i>
„ (chock)	<i>kalang-an</i>	<i>kalang-an</i>
Blockhead	<i>babāl</i>	<i>bōdoh, bīngong</i>
Blood	<i>dūgūh</i>	<i>dārah</i>
„ , of noble	<i>bangsāwan</i>	<i>bangsāwan</i>
Blossom (flower)	<i>sumping</i>	<i>būnga</i>
„ (bud)	<i>pusud, būkūl</i>	<i>kūtum</i>
Blossom, to	<i>nūg-būkāl</i>	<i>ber-būnga</i>
Blow, to	<i>tīop, hīop*</i>	<i>tīup, humbus*</i>
„ , to	<i>tūnga-tāmānga †</i>	<i>mangah †</i>
Blow-pipe	<i>sūmpitan</i>	<i>sūmpitan</i>
„ dart	<i>bawang</i>	<i>bawang</i>
Blue	<i>bīlu</i>	<i>bīrū</i>
„ , dark	„ <i>itūm</i>	„ <i>itam</i>
„ , light	„ <i>pūteh</i>	„ <i>pūteh</i>
Blunt	<i>tūmpāl,</i> <i>di-mūk</i>	<i>tūmpūl,</i> <i>kōrang tājam</i>
Boar	<i>baboi mandangan</i>	<i>bābi jantan</i>
„ wild	„ <i>kātian</i>	„ <i>hūtan</i>
Board, a (wood)	<i>digpi</i>	<i>pāpan</i>
Boat (European)	<i>bōtī</i>	<i>bōtī</i>
„ (dug out)	<i>gōbāng</i>	<i>sagor</i>
„ (outrigged)	<i>dāpang ‡</i>	<i>praū</i>
„ (large dug-out)	<i>bāngka</i>	<i>bīduk</i>

\* To blow with the mouth, or as the wind. † To blow as a porpoise.

‡ The *dapang* is almost universally used by the natives in the Sulu Archipelago.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Bob up and down, to	<i>kirut</i>	tĩmbul ting- glam, gōyang
Body	<i>baran, badan</i>	tũboh, badan
Boil, to	<i>tognah, tolah</i>	rebũs
,, rice, to	<i>pũngāiũ, pangāiũ</i>	men-ānak
,, , a	<i>bahũ ũtũt</i>	bĩsol, bāra
Boiling, to be	<i>bũkal</i>	men-dĩdik
Boisterous	<i>hũnũs, tampĩas</i>	tampĩas
Bold	<i>ma-ĩsiug</i>	barānĩ
Bolster (pillow)	<i>ũ-an</i>	bantal, sāruga
Bone, a	<i>bũkog</i>	tũlang
Bonnet	<i>kopĩa, tũdong</i>	kopĩah
Book	<i>sũlāt</i>	sũrat
,, (religious)	<i>kĩtab</i>	kĩtab
Booty	<i>lampas-an</i>	rampas-an
Border, a (edge)	<i>hũgad, pigĩ, bĩring</i>	tepĩ, bĩbir, pinggĩr, bĩrih
Borer (auger)	<i>jalah kĩna</i>	jalah chĩna
Bore, to	<i>barenahan</i>	gērek
,, the ears, to	<i>tugsukan bolah</i>	ber-tĩndek
Born	<i>pieg-anak</i>	ber-ānak
Borneo	* Pũlo	ka-lamantah-an
,, (city)	<i>Bānai</i>	Brunei
Borrow, to	<i>bũs, mũg-bũs, mũs</i>	pinjam
Bosom (pectus)	<i>dagħa</i>	dāda
Both	<i>ka-dũa-dũa, ka-rũa-rũa</i>	ka-dũa

\* The Sulus have no name for the whole of the Island.

"Pulo ka-lamantah-an" means Sago Island.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Bottle, a	<i>kācha, kāsa</i>	bōtol, būlī
Bottom	<i>būlī</i>	pantat
,, (anus)	<i>jubol</i>	tumbong
,, (hips)	<i>opoh</i>	pongong
,, of the sea	<i>ha-babah dagat</i>	dī-bāwah lāūt
Bough	<i>sanga</i>	chābang, tārok
Bow (for arrow)	<i>pānah</i>	pānah, būsor
Bow-string	<i>lubid pānah</i>	tālī būsor
Bow (to make obeisance)	<i>hāmāboh, hūboh</i>	tunduk
,, the head, to	<i>māndok, āndok</i>	layah
Bowels	<i>lingan lingan tian</i>	īsī prot
Bowl, a	<i>pinggan,* batil</i>	mangkok
Bowsprit	<i>jūngal</i>	jonggor
Box (blow)	<i>sontok</i>	gōchoh
Box, to	<i>nūg-sontok</i>	ber-tampar
,, (chest)	<i>balolang, bilolang, baul, tong, pati</i>	petī balolang, petī, bākas
,, , a musical	<i>salindo</i>	petī salindo
,, , a sirih	<i>salapa</i>	salapa
Boy	<i>bata-bata ūsog</i>	būdak lāki
Brace (a couple)	<i>angka-pāsang</i>	sa-pāsang
Bracelet	<i>gālang</i>	galang, pontok
Brackish	<i>ma-bāngog, ma-asin</i>	pāyau, māsin
Brains	<i>ūtūk</i>	ūtak, benā
Branch (a bough)	<i>sanga</i>	chābang, dāhan
Brand, a	<i>sāp</i>	chop, chāp
,, (mark)	<i>tanda</i>	tanda

\* "Pinggan" in Malay means plate.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Brandish	<i>sāyāng, sinlog</i>	balāyam, āchu
Brass	<i>tambāga, tūmbāga</i>	tambāga
Brass-tray	<i>talam</i>	talam
Brave	<i>ma-īśūg</i>	barānī
Brawl	<i>hīlō-hāla</i>	hīrū-hāra
Bray (to pound)	<i>bāioh</i>	tūmbūk
Bread	<i>lōtī</i>	rōtī
Breadth	<i>lūkbang</i>	lēbar
Break, to	<i>bag-bag</i>	pechal
,, off, to	<i>baleh, mūtus</i>	pātah, pūtus
,, a promise	<i>munkir</i>	munkir
,, wind, to	<i>utut</i>	kuntut
,, (smash)	<i>ma-tūmū</i>	hanchor
Break-of-day	<i>sūbūh-sūbūh adlaw</i>	dinī hārī
Breakers (surf)	<i>ma-alun</i>	ombak
Breast (pectus)	<i>dāgha</i>	dāda
,, (mammæ)	<i>dūrūh</i>	titī, sūsū
Breath	<i>napas</i>	nafas, hawā
Breathe	<i>mūg-napas</i>	men-afas
Breech	<i>būlī</i>	burīt
Breeches	<i>sāwal</i>	saluar
Breed, to	<i>pieg-anak</i>	ber-ānak
Breeze	<i>hangin</i>	angin
,, , land	<i>hangin ha hēgad</i>	angin darat
,, , sea	<i>hangin ha lāūd</i>	angin lāūt
Bribe	<i>suāb</i>	suāb
Brick	<i>bātu nūg-hinang bāi</i>	bātu bākar
Bride, a	<i>pengantin babai</i>	mampilī perampuan

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Bridegroom, a	<i>pengantin usog</i>	mampililakī
Bride's-maid	<i>pandala</i>	pengapit
Bridge, a	<i>taitaian, titi-an</i>	jambātan
Bridle, a	<i>kakang</i>	dras, kang
Bright (shining)	<i>sāia</i>	chāia
,, (clear)	<i>ma-sawa</i>	trang
Brilliant	<i>sāia pakaraiau</i>	chāia benār
Brimstone	<i>mailang</i>	balērang
Brindled	<i>patikan</i>	īram
Brine	<i>tubig ma-asin</i>	āyer māsin
Bring	<i>da, doma, da-han</i>	bāwa
,, (imp.)	<i>pakaria-an, pakaria</i>	,,
,, here	<i>da-mārī, da-han mārī bāwa</i>	sini
,, up, to	<i>īpat, paliara</i>	piāra
Brink	<i>hēgad</i>	tepi, tabing
Briny	<i>ma-asin</i>	māsin
Brisk (active)	<i>biskai, buskai, mikang</i>	rājīn, pantas, chapat
Brittle	<i>putuk-putuk</i>	rāpoh
Broad	<i>lūkbang, lūag</i>	lēbar, lūas
Broadcloth	<i>sakelāt</i>	sakelāt
Broil	<i>dang-dang</i>	panggang
Brooch	<i>karosang</i>	krosang
Brood (offspring)	<i>kānak-kānak</i>	kānak-kānak
,, (to sit on eggs)	<i>mūg-gaham</i>	meng-aram
Brook (ditch)	<i>gāta</i>	pārit
,, (stream)	<i>anak sōbah</i>	anak sūngei
Broom, a	<i>sa-sāpū</i>	peniāpū
Broth	<i>sābau</i>	kūah



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Brother	<i>taimanghūd</i>	sudāra
,, , younger	<i>manghūd</i>	adek
,, , middle	<i>ha-gitong-an</i>	per-tengahan
,, , elder	<i>magolang</i>	abang
,, , , (or sister)	<i>kakah</i>	kakah
Brother-in-law	<i>īpag</i>	īpar
Brow	<i>ha-gītong-an</i>	kening
Bruise, to	<i>pīpīs</i>	pīpīs
Brunette	<i>mairūm</i>	ītan mānis
Brush, to	<i>sāpū</i>	sāpū
Brush-wood	<i>katian</i>	samak
Brute (animal)	<i>haiop</i>	benātang
Brutal	<i>salī bīnātang</i>	seperti
		benātang
Buck, (male deer)	<i>āsa ūsog</i>	rūsa jantan
Bucket (zinc)	<i>mītal</i>	tīnbā besi
,, (wood)	<i>baldī</i>	baldī
Bucket, small	<i>gayong</i>	gayong
Buckle, to	<i>sabit-an, sambat</i>	meng-anching
Bud (blossom)	<i>mūkāl, būkāl</i>	kūtun
Buffalo, water	<i>kābau</i>	karbau
Buffalo-pool	<i>lublub-an</i>	kūbang-karbau
Bug	<i>bāngking</i>	pīnding, pījad
Build, to	<i>nūg-bangun</i>	bangun-kan
Bull	<i>sāpī mandangan</i> <i>sāpī ūsog</i>	lembū jantan sāpī jantan
Bullet	<i>pangloh</i>	pelūru
Bullock	<i>sāpī kabīli</i>	lēmbu kāsīm
Bundle,	<i>pūtūs</i>	būngkūs

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Bundle of grass	<i>būtok</i>	barkas
,, of rotans	<i>gālong</i>	gālong
Bung	<i>dabus-an tōng</i>	sūmbat tōng
Buoy, a	<i>lintang, pilampōng</i>	lampōng
Buoyant	<i>liantop</i>	timbul
Burden, a	<i>bābah-an</i>	bāban
Burlesque, a	<i>tinggah darwa</i>	tingkah
Burn, to	<i>sūnog</i>	bākar
,, (scald)	<i>na lūs, hanglūs</i>	hāngus
,, (clear land)	<i>mūg-lāb</i>	bākar
,, (to flame)	<i>ma-laga</i>	ber-niāla
Burst	<i>bustak</i>	tatas, belāh
,, (blow up)	<i>lupot, bagbag</i>	malūpop
,, (as a boil)	<i>mūstik, mūstig</i>	būrut
Bury	<i>mūg-kūbūl</i>	kubūrkan
Burying-place	<i>kūbūl</i>	kubūr
,, (ancient)	<i>tampat</i>	krāmat
Bushes	<i>katian</i>	samak
Business	<i>ka-hīnang-an</i>	pe-karjā-an
Busy	<i>wāi sanang, tūga ūsaha, wāi ka-tauam-an</i>	ta'senang, āda ūsaha, bāniak karja
But (sed)	<i>būt, bāt meyen, bāt maier</i>	tetāpī, tāpī, lakiu
Butt, to	<i>mūg-tandok</i>	men-andok
,, (cask)	<i>tōng</i>	tōng pīpa
Butter	<i>lanah sāpī, mantagelia *</i>	mīnyak sāpī, mantēga *

\* Spanish, "mantequilla and "manteca."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Butterfly	<i>kaba-kaba</i>	kūpū-kūpū, rāma-rāma
Buttocks	<i>opoh, būlī pong-pong</i>	gadipong
Button, a	<i>tambūkū</i>	kanching
,, , to	<i>tambūkū-han</i>	meng-anching
Button-hole	<i>māta-lamboh, pakaw</i>	lobang ,,
Buttress(of a tree)	<i>dālig</i>	banir
Buy	<i>bī, mī</i>	bili
,, (offer)	<i>tāwal</i>	tāwar
,, (wholesale)	<i>tughan-an</i>	pajak
By	<i>iban, dien-pa</i>	ūlih, deri-pada
,, , near	<i>masūk</i>	dekat
,, , to put	<i>tāu, tāu</i>	simpan, tāroh
By-and-bye	<i>dai dai dakoman, gana-gana,</i>	sa-būntar lagi, nanti dahūlu
—————		
Cabal	<i>ka-rapāt-an</i>	peng-ūbong
Cable (chain)	<i>gandāwalī bāoji</i>	rantei sāuh
Cage	<i>kōng-an</i>	sangkar-an
Cajole	<i>pamong manīpu</i>	mem-būjok
Cake, a	<i>paniam</i>	pengan-an
Cake (Chinese)	<i>garati</i>	bīpang *
Calabash	<i>kābāsi</i>	labū
Calculate	<i>nūg-kīla-kīla</i>	ber-kīra-kīra
Calf	<i>anak sāpī</i>	anak lembū
,, (of the leg)	<i>butug butug bitis</i>	jantong betis
Calico, brown	<i>gajah helau</i>	kāin blachau
Calico, red	<i>koko pūla</i>	kāin merah

\* Chinese, "bi phang."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Calico, white	<i>koko puteh</i>	kain puteh
Calk	<i>hulat-an, gūlam</i>	pakkal
Call	<i>tāwag, tāg</i>	panggil
,, at, to	<i>hāpit</i>	singgah
Calm	<i>limbuh, lēnau</i>	tenang, tedoh
Calumniate	<i>mang-ompat</i>	niāya
Camel	<i>onta</i>	unta
Camphor	<i>kapol</i>	kāpūr
Camphor-tree	<i>kāhoi kapol</i>	kāyū kāpūr
Can (able)	<i>maka-jārī, man-jādī</i>	bulih, jādī
Cancer	<i>lāstong</i>	rāstong
Candle	<i>lansok</i>	lilin
Candlestick	<i>ka-dūdūkan lansok</i>	kākī dīan
Cane (arundo)	<i>pātong</i>	būluh
,, (calamus)	<i>wāi</i>	rōtan
,, , walking	<i>tongkūd</i>	tongkat
,, , sugar	<i>tubu, tabu</i>	tebū
Cannon	<i>espil</i>	marīam
Cannot	<i>di maka-jādī, di man-jādī</i>	tiada būlih ta' būlih
Canopy	<i>kūlambū, lohol, lāngit-lāngit</i>	kalambū, lāngit-lāngit
Canvas (saileloth)	<i>kākāna lāig</i>	kain lāyar
Caoutchouc	<i>tāgoh litahan</i>	getta lichah
Cap (head-dress)	<i>kopīa</i>	kopīah
,, (percussion)	<i>kēp, batil-batil</i>	kēp
Capacious	<i>hāyang, ma-lūag</i>	lāpang, lūas
Capacity (talent)	<i>akal</i>	akal, budī
Cape (head-land)	<i>tandok, tandoh</i>	tanjong

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Capital (stock)	<i>pūhūn, mōdal</i>	pōkōk, mōdal
Capon	<i>manok kabīli</i>	āyam-kabīri
Capsicum	<i>lāra pula</i>	lāda mērah
Capsize	<i>rāub</i>	jūkang
Captain	<i>kapitan *</i>	kapitan
(European)		
Captain (Native)	<i>nakora</i>	nakoda
Captive	<i>tawan</i>	tawan
Captivity	<i>tāwan-an</i>	tāwan-an
Carcass	<i>bangkai</i>	bangkei
Care; diligence	<i>usaha</i>	usaha
Care, to take	<i>jaga, daiiau-daiian</i>	jaga
,, (trouble)	<i>sūsah</i>	sūsah
Care of, to take	<i>kumitak</i>	tengok
Cargo; freight	<i>lūan-an</i>	muāt-an
Carnage	<i>lampas-an</i>	per-būnōh-an
Carpenter	<i>tūkang-kāhoi, pandai-kāhoi</i>	tūkang-kayū
Carpet	<i>pelmadanī, hampalan</i>	permadānī
Carriage(vehicle)	<i>karosak</i>	krētā
Carry	<i>hākūt</i>	pikul
,, ; convey	<i>hiatud</i>	antar
,, on the back	<i>bābah</i>	dūkong
,, on the hip	<i>pīpi</i>	gandong,
,, under the	<i>sipit</i>	kepit
arm		
,, on the head	<i>lutoh</i>	junjong

\* Spanish, "Capitan."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Carry with the fingers	<i>pindit</i>	bibit
,, on the open hand	<i>tiataiak</i>	tatang
,, on the shoulder	<i>pasan</i>	kilik
,, a person	<i>balong</i>	dukong, pīkul
,, outside	<i>dahan haguah</i>	bawa klūar
Cart, a	<i>karosah</i> *	pedātī, krētā
Cartridge	<i>kalachucho</i> †	petron, tam-pang, pompas
Cartridge-pouch	<i>abak-abak</i>	kerpēi
Carve	<i>ūkil</i>	ūkir, tūrī
Cascade	<i>togpa in tūbig, busai, tubig-nūg-togpa</i>	panchoran āyer, āyer terjun
Case; sheath	<i>tagōban</i>	sārong
,, (for trial)	<i>bīhala, dawa</i>	bichara, dawa
Cash (money)	<i>pelak</i>	wang
,, (Chinese)	<i>kushing pitis, kushing tūmbaga</i>	pītis
Cask	<i>tong</i>	tong
Cassia	<i>pais lawang</i>	kūlit lawang
Cast (throw)	<i>t̄lo, t̄loh</i>	limpar
Cast anchor, to	<i>biugit bāoji</i>	būang sūah
Cast off	<i>biugit lubid</i>	lepas tālī
Cast (of the eye)	<i>jūling</i>	jūling
Caste (tribe)	<i>bangsa</i>	bangsa

\* Spanish, "Carroza."

,, "Cartucho."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Casting-net	<i>luyah</i>	jāla
Castor-oil plant	<i>tangan tanjan pula</i>	pōkō jārak
Castrated	<i>kabili, kasī</i>	kāsim, kabīrī
Casuarina	<i>arau</i>	arau
Cat	<i>kūting</i>	kūching
Catechist, a	<i>mamm</i>	mamm
Catch, to	<i>sagau, sambut</i>	tangkaḡ
Catch in the hand, to	<i>timaboh</i>	sambut
Catch hold of, to	<i>kimaput, kaputan</i>	pegangkan
Cattle (cows)	<i>sāpī</i>	sāpī, lembū
Cattle (animals)	<i>haiop</i>	benatang
Catty (1½ lbs.)	<i>katī</i>	katī
Caulk, to	<i>hūlat-an, gūlam</i>	pakkal
Cause	<i>sabab</i>	sebab
Caution, to	<i>mūg-hindoh</i>	meng-ajar
Cave	<i>liang</i>	gual
Cavity	<i>lungag</i>	lobang
Cease	<i>dūmahong</i>	berhinti
Ceiling	<i>langit-langit, lohol</i>	langit-langit
Celebrated	<i>māshol</i>	ter-nāma, mashūr
Celerity	<i>ma-būskai, ma-ragan</i>	lākū-pantas, lājū
Centre	<i>ha-gitong-tūl</i>	tengah-tengah
Centre (of a gong)	<i>bujal</i>	pūsāt
Centipede	<i>laihīpan, alaiḡpan</i>	halipan

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Ceremony	<i>hādat</i>	ādat
Certain	<i>tantū</i>	tantu
Certainly	<i>būnal-būnal</i>	sūnggoh- sūnggoh
Certificate	<i>sāp</i>	chāp
Chaff (of grain)	<i>hapa</i>	sekam, ampa
Chagrin	<i>sūsah-atāi</i>	sūsah hāti
Chain, a	<i>gandāwalī</i>	rantei
Chain (necklace)	<i>bilanggok</i>	ūtas
Chain (fetters)	<i>ikang-ikang</i>	lunggū
Chair	<i>sīa *</i>	krosī
Chamber	<i>bilik</i>	bilek
Change (to alter)	<i>ūbah, sālin</i>	ūbah
,, dress, to	<i>sālin tāmūgan</i>	sālin
,, houses, to	<i>pindah</i>	pindah
Chapter	<i>jūd, pasal</i>	juz, fasal
Character (letter)	<i>hulup</i>	huruf
Charcoal	<i>papau</i>	ārang
Charge, to (accuse)	<i>tūgha, yen-an</i>	tūdoh
Charge (price)	<i>halga</i>	harga
Charity	<i>raka</i>	sadaka
Charm, a (spell)	<i>ajimat</i>	azīmat
Chart; map	<i>patū</i>	pātah, kart
Chase, to	<i>hiapas</i>	kejar
Chase, the (hunt)	<i>panhāt-an</i>	būrū
Chastise, (to correct)	<i>anad, binasa</i>	ajer, gāsak

\* Spanish, "Silla."



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Chat; banter	<i>kong-kau</i>	banchang, kechē-kechē
Chattels	<i>āta, āta</i>	ārta
Chatter (talking volubly)	<i>kaibah</i>	bising, chūra, litar
Chatter (teeth)	<i>galeteh</i>	galetek
Cheap	<i>mohaī</i>	mūrah
Cheat, to	<i>pānīpu, tīpu, piēg- akal-an, lēgau</i>	tīpu, berakal, kīchū
,, ,, (trick)	<i>kejib</i>	kēchoh
Cheek	<i>pisni</i>	pīpī
Cheerful	<i>senang-atāi</i>	senang hāti
Cheese	<i>kīsō*</i>	kējū
Chest (of opium)	<i>pāk</i>	pāk
,, (of tobacco)	<i>bakag</i>	petī
,, (breast)	<i>dagha</i>	dāda
,, (box)	<i>bilolang</i>	peti balolang
Chew, to	<i>māmah</i>	māmah
Chew, a (quid)	<i>sopah</i>	sepah
Chew, to (the cud)	<i>mūg-sopah</i>	mamah bīak
Chicken	<i>anak-manok, impis</i>	anak-āyam
Chide (correct)	<i>anud</i>	ajar
Chief	<i>tau-dakolah</i>	ōrang-besar
Child	<i>batah, anak</i>	anak
Child (firstborn)	<i>anak sūlong</i>	anak sūlong
Child (lastborn)	<i>bongsū</i>	anak bongsū
Child, with (pregnant)	<i>būrus</i>	bunting

\* Spanish, "queso."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Children	<i>kānak-kānak, batah-batah</i>	kānak-kānak
Chilli; cayenne	<i>lara-pula</i>	lada-mērah
Chin	<i>takū</i>	ḍāgū
China	<i>Song-song, bauāa Kīna</i>	negri China
Chinaman	<i>Lanang</i>	Orang-china
Chinese	„	„ „
Chintz	<i>kalangkali</i>	kalankāri, chīt
Chisel, a	<i>sangkap</i>	pāhat
Chock, a	<i>kalang-an</i>	kalang-an
Chocolate	<i>sūkālāti, sūkūlati</i>	chocōlāt
Choice	<i>pehpeh-an</i>	pilih-an
Choke, to	<i>biungkāl, kia- bākog-an</i>	chokek, lemas
Choler (anger)	<i>ma-gama</i>	marah
Choleric	<i>ma-bīngis</i>	bīngis
Cholera	<i>sūka-intahu</i>	waba
Chop, a (seal)	<i>sāp</i>	chop, chāp
Chop: to hack	<i>tūis-tūis</i>	tatak
Chop; to cut	<i>tūgbas</i>	potong
Chop; to chip	<i>bas-bas *</i>	potong
Chop, to	<i>jug-jug</i>	sumpil
Chopper	<i>ūtak</i>	kapak
Choose, to	<i>peh-peh</i>	pilih
Christ	<i>Nābi-īsa</i>	Nābi īsa
Christian	<i>Bisaya</i>	Sarānī
Church	<i>baī mūg-doa</i>	grēja

\* “Bas-bas” means to dress wood.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Cicada	<i>dahu-rahū</i>	riang-riang
Cigarette	<i>sigarillio</i> *	rokō
,, , cover	<i>dahun toak</i>	dahun rokō
Cinnamon (wild)	<i>pais lawang, mana</i>	kāyū mānis,
Circle	<i>tibok</i>	būlat
Circumcise, to (a male)	<i>māg-islam</i>	ber-sūnnat
Circumcise, to (a female)	<i>māg-sunnat</i>	ber-sūnnat
Citadel	<i>kōta banāa</i>	kōta negri
Citron	<i>līmau</i>	līmau karbau
City	<i>banāa</i>	negri
Citizen	<i>tau banāa</i>	ōrang bendar
Civit-cat	<i>tinggālōng</i>	tinggālōng
Civil	<i>ma-ingat hadat</i>	sūpan
Civility	<i>arab</i>	adab
Clamour	<i>hībok, bākag</i>	ganpar
Clamp-shell	<i>manangkai</i>	kīma
Clasp, to (em- brace)	<i>dakap</i>	dākap, pelūk
Clasp (fasten)	<i>sābit-an</i>	sambat
Claw, a	<i>kūkū, tiandog</i>	kūkū
Clay	<i>lopa liat</i>	tanah liat
,, ; earth	<i>lopa</i>	tānah
Clean	<i>lanoh</i>	brīseh
,, , to	<i>tīmūr-an</i>	sūchi, chūchi
Clear, (trans- parent)	<i>ma-lehau, masawa</i>	trang, jernih

\* Spanish "Cigaro."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Clear, to (a plantation)	<i>lāpa</i> , * <i>hawan-i</i> †	tābas, siang-i
,, (open)	<i>ma-hawan</i>	trang
Cleave (to split)	<i>belah</i>	beláh
Clerk	<i>kranī</i>	kranī
Clever	<i>ma-pandai</i>	pandei
Cliff, a	<i>dalas</i>	tāpat
Climb (a tree)	<i>rāg, dag, domag</i>	panjat
,, (a stair)	<i>sākat, samakat</i>	nāik
,, , to (a hill)	<i>tūkud, tumukad</i>	dākī
Clip, to	<i>gūnting-an</i>	gūnting-kan
Clitoris	<i>tū-tūi</i>	kalinti, kalintat
Clock	<i>lālōs</i> ‡	jām
Close, to (to shut)	<i>tambal, tāmūl</i>	tūtup
,, (touching)	<i>ma-lāpat</i>	rāpat
,, (as folds)	<i>kāmūt</i>	rapat
Closet	<i>tamboh</i>	anjong
Closet, water	<i>bilik mīhi</i>	jamban
Cloth	<i>kākāna</i>	kāin
,, , woollen	<i>sakelāt</i>	sakelāt
,, , white	<i>koko putih</i>	kāin putih
,, , red	,, <i>pula</i>	,, merah
,, , black	,, <i>itum</i>	,, hitam
,, , sail	<i>kakana layog</i>	,, layer
,, a (to hide the nudities)	<i>sūlit</i>	kāin chawat

\* To clear the ground of Brushwood, long Grass &c.

† To free from Creepers, Weeds &c.

‡ Spanish, "Reloj."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Clothes	<i>tāmūngan,</i> <i>pakai-an</i>	pakāi-an
Cloud	<i>āwan</i>	āwan, mēga
Clouds (white and fleecy)	<i>īnāk āmbūn, aso</i>	tāi hāngin
Clown	<i>tau babal</i>	bedāwi
Clove (spice)	<i>bunga lāwang</i>	chengkē
Cluster, a (of fruit)	<i>raug, būlig, tādūn</i>	tindan, sīkat
Coagulated	<i>ma-tōg</i>	bakū
Coal	<i>būling-bātu, batu</i> <i>būling</i>	ārang-batu, batu-ārang
Coarse (in texture)	<i>rāpau</i>	kāsar
Coarse (in language)	<i>sāplah, kīsāp</i>	kasar, kāsāp
Coast, the	<i>lōpā, hēgad, bēd</i>	dārat, tepī laūt
Coat, a	<i>bājū</i>	bājū
Cobble	<i>tampal</i>	menampal
Cobweb	<i>lāwai lāwa-lāwa</i>	sārang lāba- lāba
Cock, a	<i>manok īsog</i>	āyam jantan
Cock, a jungle	<i>labuyuk</i>	āyam ūtan
Cockscomb	<i>dāling</i>	bālōng
„, fight (with gaffles)	<i>bū'ang</i>	sābōng
„, „ (without gaffles)	<i>takbi</i>	meniābōng
Cockroach	<i>kōk</i>	lipas

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Cocoa	<i>kākāe</i>	kākāu
Cocoa-nut	<i>nōg, lāhīng</i>	nīor, kalāpa
,, ,, husk	<i>būnūt</i>	sābūt
,, ,, shell	<i>hungut, ugab</i>	tempūrong
Coffee (coffee arabic)	<i>kawah, kahāwa</i>	kawah
Coffin	<i>lālong, kaban</i>	long, kafan
Coil up, to	<i>nūg-lingan</i>	līngkar
Coincide	<i>sālūt</i>	tūrut
Coition	<i>pieg-ūt-an</i>	se-tubōh-an
Cold	<i>hagkut, haggut</i>	sejuk, dūngin
Collide	<i>langgal, dogtol</i>	langgar
Colleague	<i>īban</i>	kāwan
Collect	<i>tīpun, napun, pun</i>	kumpul
Colour	<i>walna</i>	warna
Colt	<i>kāra-sūbāl</i>	anak kūda
Column (pillar)	<i>tiang</i>	tiang
Comb	<i>sūdlai</i>	sisir, sikat
Combine, to	<i>pākat</i>	pākat
Come	<i>domatang, maka-di, dātang maka-ri,</i>	dātang
,, (imperative)	<i>mārī, di, kari,</i>	mārī
Come and go, to	<i>mātoh mārī</i>	pergi pūlang
Comet	<i>bālākan</i>	bintang ber- ekor
Comfort, to	<i>tībau</i>	hibor
Command (of a Chief)	<i>dīak, tītah</i>	tītah
Commander	<i>panglīma</i>	pangūla

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Commerce	<i>pieg-dagang-an</i>	per-niagā-an
Commit (murder)	<i>būnoh</i>	būnoh
., (perpetrate)	<i>hīnang</i>	būat
., a crime, to	<i>dōsa</i>	ber-dōsa
Common people	<i>layat</i>	rayat
Communicate	<i>pieg-baita,</i> <i>ma-maita</i>	bri-tāhu, malūm-kan
Companion	<i>īban, abai</i>	kāwan, taman
Compare, to	<i>singur-an</i>	banding-kan
Compass, mariner's	<i>padōman</i>	padōman
., points *	<i>māta-padōman</i>	māta padōman
Compassion	<i>ka-lasah-an</i>	kasih-an
Compel, to	<i>paksa, gāgah</i>	paksa
Complain, to	<i>mang-āru</i>	meng-ādū
Complete	<i>ganap, ma-katō</i>	ganap
Completion	<i>ka-sūdah-an</i>	ka-sūdāh-an
Compliments	<i>selam-dōa</i>	tābek
Comply	<i>agad, sālūt, tūgūt</i>	ikot, tūrut
Compos mentis	<i>saioman, saioi</i>	siyuman
Compound, (to mix)	<i>lāmūd</i>	champur
Comprehend	<i>maka-hāti</i>	meng-artī
Compress	<i>gipit</i>	apit
Compute	<i>bīlang, nūg-ītong</i>	ber-ītong
Conceal	<i>tapok</i>	sembūnī
Concede	<i>tūgūt</i>	tūrut
Concha de nacar	<i>pais tīpai, tīpai †</i>	kulit muntīara

\* See Table. † M.O.P. Shell.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Conclude	<i>hobus-an</i>	ābis-kan
Concluded	<i>tammat</i>	pūtus-sūdah
Concertina	<i>ambag-ambag</i>	ambag
Concubine	<i>sandil, bāgai</i>	gundik
Concupiscence	<i>lasig, nafsu</i>	ka-ingīn-an
Condemn	<i>māg-hukum</i>	meng-hukum
Condiment	<i>lamai, pāmāpa</i>	lauk, hulam, sambal
Conduct, to	<i>hiatud</i>	antar
,, by the hand	<i>ambit</i>	pimpin
Conduct (manner)	<i>ka-lāku-an</i>	ka-lākū-an
Conduit	<i>selūran tūbig</i>	panchūr-an
Conference	<i>behalu, bechāla</i>	bechāra
Confess (to own)	<i>mang-akū</i>	meng-akū
Confide	<i>hālap</i>	per-chāya
Conform	<i>tūgūt, sūlūt, agad</i>	tūrut, ikot
Confuse	<i>bingong</i>	kachau
Conjecture	<i>agah, agau</i>	sangka
Conjuncture	<i>abāla</i>	katika
Connect	<i>māg-sambong</i>	meng-ūbong
Conquer (to win)	<i>gimaug</i>	menang, sumauk
Consanguinity	<i>tau tai-ānak</i>	dūs-ānak
Consciousness	<i>simangat</i>	semangat
Consider, to	<i>pīkil-pīkil, tsūu</i>	fikir, sangka
,, (lit. to weigh)	<i>timbang</i>	timbang
Constantinople	<i>Istambul, Stambul</i>	Istambul
Constantly	<i>mahūmu</i>	santiāsa
Construct	<i>hīuang</i>	būat, bekin



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Contain (to hold)	<i>lūan</i>	mūat
Content	<i>puas</i>	puas
Contents	<i>lūan-an</i>	mūat-an, īsī
Contest, to (to dispute)	<i>dāwa</i>	dāwa
., (to quarrel)	<i>bantah</i>	bantah
Contraband	<i>contrabando, lāng-an</i>	larāng-an
Contract, to	<i>kumut-an</i>	memendek-kan
Convalescent	<i>ma-gām-gam in sakit, nauam</i>	sumboh, betah, niāman
Convention	<i>janjī-an</i>	per-janjī-an
Conversation	<i>beshala</i>	bechāra
Converse (to talk)	<i>mūg-bishala</i>	ber-bechāra
Convey (bring)	<i>hiatud, pūg-da</i>	antar
., (send)	<i>pa-lā, pa-rā</i>	kīrim
Convulsions	<i>sāwan</i>	sāwan
Cook, to	<i>lutoh, pangāiū</i>	memāsak
Cooking-place	<i>kosina,* dapol-an</i>	dapor
Cool	<i>haggut</i>	sejuk
Copper	<i>tūmbāga</i>	tambāga-mérah
Copra (sp.)	<i>lahing-tahai</i>	īsī-nīor
Copulate	<i>mūg-tūt, mūg- kindoh, kioh</i>	hamput, sa'tūboh
Copy	<i>sālin</i>	sālin
Coral	<i>sahasah</i>	kārang
Cord	<i>lūbid</i>	tālī
Cork (stopper)	<i>hūlat, dabus-an</i>	sumbat, prop
Corn (maize)	<i>gandom</i>	jāgong

\* Spanish, "Cocina."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Corner (inward)	<i>pējū</i>	sikū
,, (outward)	<i>dugu</i>	penjūru
Corpse	<i>maiat</i>	mayit
Corpulent	<i>tambūk</i>	gumok
Corrupt (bribe)	<i>dihil sāāb</i>	brī sūāb
Cosmetic	<i>burak</i>	badak
Cost (price)	<i>hāga</i>	harga
,, (prime)	<i>puhun</i>	pōkō
Costly ; dear	<i>mathonet</i>	mahal
Cotton (bush)	<i>gāpas</i>	kāpas
,, (tree)	<i>kāpok</i>	kāpok
,, thread	<i>tīngkal</i>	benang
Couch, a	<i>kolang-au</i>	tāmpat-bāring
Cough, a	<i>ūbūh</i>	bātok
Coulter (of a plough)	<i>sūlab, sēlab</i>	pisau tanggāla, nājam
Council (assembly)	<i>manpukat</i>	himpūn-an
Count, to	<i>hītong</i>	bilang, hītong
Countenance	<i>bāihū, bāihok</i>	mūka
Country	<i>banūa, lopa, hūlah</i>	negrī, tānah
,, (interior)	<i>gimbah</i>	ūlu
Countryman (rustic)	<i>gimbahan-au</i>	ōrang-ūlu, ōrang-dūsun
Couple, a (pair)	<i>angka pāsang</i>	sa' pāsang
,, , a married	<i>dua māg-tiāuu</i>	laki-bīni
Course (direction)	<i>tūju</i>	tūjū
Course (way)	<i>rān, dān</i>	jālan
Court-yard	<i>halāman,</i>	alāman

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Courteous	<i>tangkai, sumun</i>	sūpan
Courtesan	<i>sundal</i>	sundal
Cousins	<i>tungad minsan</i>	sa'pupu
,, , second	,, <i>maka ruā</i>	dua sa'pupu
Cover, to	<i>tirong</i>	tūdong, tūtup
,, , a	<i>tirong-an</i>	tūtup-an
Cow	<i>sāpī ōmayak</i>	lembū betīna
Cowardly	<i>sābol</i>	chābar
Crab	<i>kayang</i>	ketan
Crack, to (the joints)	<i>lugupak</i>	lantik
Crackers (fire works)	<i>tembak-tembak</i>	merchun
Crackle	<i>kūlapi</i>	latop, latos
,, (as wood in a fire)	<i>laginit</i>	,,
Cradle (suspended from a beam)	<i>buahan, buah-buah</i>	buayan
Craft (cunning)	<i>akal</i>	tīpū
,, (vessel)	<i>prau, sakai-an</i>	prau
Crank (of an engine)	<i>king-king</i>	uling
Crawl (on all fours)	<i>mananap</i>	merangkok
,, to (creep)	<i>kura kura</i>	me-lata
Crease, a	<i>ēlah-an</i>	kedut
,, , to fold	<i>ēlah</i>	lipat
Create	<i>men-jadi</i>	men-jadi-kan
Creator (God)	<i>Tuan Allah</i>	Tuan Allah

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Creek	<i>anak sobah, trusan</i>	anak sungi, trusan
Creep, to	<i>mananap</i>	rayap
Crescent	<i>būlan langkong</i>	būlan lang-kong
Crew (of a vessel)	<i>sakai</i>	awak, klassi
Cricket, a	<i>tūgad tūgad</i>	chingkrek
Crime	<i>sāh, dosa</i>	sālah, dōsa
Cripple	<i>tongkah</i>	ōrang tempang
Crisp (as dry leaves)	<i>lapok</i>	misi, kring
Crocodile	<i>būaya</i>	buāya
Crooked	<i>kabig-kabig</i>	bengkok
Crop	<i>umā-han</i>	per-umā-an
Cross (crucifix)	<i>salib</i>	salib
Cross over, to	<i>lumuntas, limiu</i>	meniabrang
Cross-road	<i>sempang</i>	sempang
Crow	<i>wāk</i>	gāgak
,, to (as a cock)		kūkuk
Crowd, a	<i>tau-sākien</i>	kumpūl- an ōrang
Crowded	<i>ma-simbūl</i>	ramei
Crown, a	<i>karūna</i>	makuta
,, (of the head)	<i>umbun-umbun-an</i>	ūbun-ūbun
Crude	<i>hālan</i>	mantah
Cruel	<i>bīngis</i>	bīngis
Crush	<i>na-lūmbut</i>	tindis
Crush (to pieces)	<i>ma-tūmū,</i>	hanchur
Cry (to weep	<i>tangis</i>	menangis

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Cry (to shout)	<i>sūalak</i>	sūrak
Cucumber	<i>maras</i>	tīmon
Cud	<i>sopah</i>	biak
Cud, to chew the	<i>mūg-sopah</i>	mamah biak
Cultivate	<i>tianam, mūg-āma</i>	tānam
Cunning	<i>akal</i>	ākā
Cup, a	<i>sāwan</i>	chāwan
,, (a bowl)	<i>pīnggang *</i>	mangkok
Cur	<i>edok</i>	kūyuk
Cure (to heal)	<i>nūg-obat, ka-huli</i>	men-iumboh
Curly (as hair)	<i>kūlong-kūlong</i>	kerenting
Current (tide)	<i>hāus, sūg</i>	hārus
Curse (imprecation)	<i>sūguh, intok</i>	kūtok, lanat
Curse, to	<i>nūg-intok</i>	meng-utok-i
Curtailed	<i>tipukol</i>	pendek
Curtains	<i>kulumbau, langsei</i>	kulambū
Cushion	<i>ō-an</i>	bantal
Custard-apple	<i>atis</i>	serī-kāya
Custom (practice)	<i>hadat, ādat, tabiat,</i>	ādat, chāra
Customs (excise)	<i>sūkai</i>	chūkei, bēs
Cut, to	<i>hoyah, utud</i>	pōtong
,, (hack)	<i>tigbas</i>	tatak
,, in two, to	<i>sīpak</i>	panggal
,, off	<i>utud, utur-an</i>	meng'rat
Cuttle-fish	<i>kula-butan</i>	ikan-gorita
Cylindrical	<i>tibok</i>	būlat, pāras
Cymbals	<i>tinting</i>	charachak

\* A *pīnggang* in Malay is a plate.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Dagger	<i>kalīs, takus</i>	krīs, sēwā
Daily	<i>hadlau-hadlau</i>	hārī hārī
Dam, to	<i>tambak</i>	bandung
Damaged	<i>kangi</i>	rōsak
Damascened	<i>lūmah</i>	ber-pāmor
Damp	<i>ma-himil</i>	langas
Damsel	<i>būjang</i>	būjang
, (virgin)	<i>dūgūh</i>	anak dārah
Dance	<i>pengālaī, mengālaī,</i> <i>mūg-jōgēt</i>	menārī, tārī jōgēt
Dandruff	<i>hāgikhik</i>	dākī, gūrak
Dandy, a	<i>helbat</i>	hebat
Dangling	<i>juntai</i>	berjuntei
Dare, to	<i>maka-aisūg</i>	barānī
Dark	<i>tigidlam</i>	galáp
Darling	<i>ka-kāsi</i>	ka-kāsi
Dates (fruit)	<i>kolma</i>	khurma
Dash down	<i>ampas, biugit</i>	ampas, būang
Daughter	<i>anak babai</i>	anak peramp- ūan
Daughter-in-law	<i>anak-an babai</i>	menantū perampūan
David	<i>Dāud</i>	Dāud
Dawn (sunrise)	<i>sūbūh-sūbūh-adlau</i>	dīmī-hārī
Dawn, before	<i>lapit adlau</i>	pāgi-pāgi-scali
Day	<i>adlau</i>	hārī
Day, mid	<i>ogtoh sūgah</i>	tengah hārī
Dazzling	<i>kanau-kanau</i>	gomilang
Dead	<i>matāi, miatai</i>	māti

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Dead	<i>marihang</i> *	mampus
„	<i>ma-lindong</i> †	mangkat
„	<i>malohom</i> ‡	marhum
Deadly	<i>bisa</i>	bisa
Deaf	<i>bisu, tūli</i>	pukak, tūli
Deal (to traffic)	<i>mūg-dagang</i>	men-iāga
Dear (expensive)	<i>mahonet</i>	mahal
Dearth	<i>gutom</i>	ka-lapār-an
Death	<i>ka-matāi-an</i>	ka-matī-an
Debate, to	<i>beshala</i>	mem-bechāra
Debt	<i>ūtang</i>	hūtang
„ (time to pay)	<i>tanggoh</i>	tanggoh
Debtor	<i>in tūga ūtang</i>	iang berūtang
Decant, to	<i>mūg-hain</i>	salin
Decayed	<i>haloh</i>	būsuk
Decease	<i>lindong</i>	mangkat
Deceive, to	<i>haiānat, mūg-tali, mūg-akal, mūg dapat</i>	tīpu, mem- būjok, semū- kan, menīpu
Deception	<i>ka-rapat-an, ka-akal-an</i>	ka-tali-an, dāya, semū
Deck (of a ship)	<i>lantai, dēk</i>	tingkat, dek
„ (of a prau)	<i>lantai</i>	jūbong, lantai
Decree	<i>tītah</i>	tītah
Deduct	<i>dag-dag-i, kolang-i</i>	korang-kan
Deep	<i>mālūm</i>	dālam

\* Used when speaking of Unbelievers.

† Used when speaking of personages of Royal blood.

‡ Used when speaking of Sultans only.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Deeply-laden	<i>tugub</i>	sarat
Deer	<i>ūsa</i>	rūsa
Defend	<i>mūg-sagak</i>	lindung-kan
Deficient	<i>kōlang</i>	kōrang
Deflower (rape)	<i>tangkog, ūsibah</i>	rūgūl
Deformed	<i>kūng-kūng, māpō</i>	chāpik
Defray	<i>mūg-dihil bālanja</i>	bāyer blanja
Defy	<i>meng-ātu, omātu</i>	melawan
Degrade	<i>mūg-bukog</i>	pīchat
Delay, to	<i>lalai, hali</i>	lalei, lina
,, payment, to	<i>tanggoh</i>	tanggoh
Delirious, to be	<i>mūg-lēgau-lēgau</i>	ber-īgau-īgau
Deliver (release)	<i>tabas</i>	lepas
Deliver, to	<i>dumihil</i>	sarah-kan
Deluge	<i>dūnok</i>	āyer bah
Demand (ask)	<i>mangaioh</i>	minta
Demand, a	<i>pangaioh-an</i>	per-mintā-an
Demise	<i>malohom</i>	murhum
Demolish	<i>lūbah</i>	rōboh, runtoh
Demon	<i>sāitan, jin, hantū</i>	shētān, hantū
Dented	<i>sūmbing</i>	sūmbing
Deny	<i>mūngkil, lūkoh</i>	mungkir
Depart	<i>kutoh, cōg, mēg</i>	pergi
Depart (return)	<i>mūi, minūi</i>	pūlang
Depth	<i>halūm</i>	dālam
Derange, to	<i>jag jag</i>	rōsak, kachau
Deranged (mind)	<i>gīlu</i>	gila
Descend	<i>mānog</i>	tūrun
,, a hill, to	<i>lumūd</i>	,,



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Descend a tree, to	<i>lumurus</i>	tūrun
Desert, to	<i>biugit-an</i>	tinggal-kan
Desire, a	<i>kahandāk</i>	kahandak
Desire, to	<i>bimbang</i>	bimbang
Desist	<i>dūmahong</i>	berhentī, dīam
Despair	<i>gūmon-tūd in atāi</i>	pūtus-asa
Destiny	<i>sūkūd</i>	nasīb
Destitute (bereft)	<i>wāi-run mās-an</i>	būlus, piātū
Destroy	<i>na-larak</i>	rosak
Detain	<i>ka-put-an, ha-wir-an</i>	men-āhau
Detest	<i>binshi</i>	binchi
Deviate	<i>sigpang, tālibas</i>	simpang
Devil	<i>shaitan, sāitan, jin</i>	shētān, iblis
Dew	<i>āloh</i>	āmbun
Dewlap	<i>lingayat</i>	jūmbul
Dhotu	<i>sūlit</i>	chawat
Dialect	<i>bahasa, lagam</i>	bhāsa
Diamond	<i>intan</i>	intan
Diarrhæa	<i>pieg-intaku intaku, gāchar, chirit chāgar</i>	gāchar, chirit lindir
Die (death)	<i>matāi, lindong, malohom</i>	mātī, mangkat, marhum
Differ (difference)	<i>doain, bīdah, basalah</i>	chidera, bīdah, ber-selisih
Differently	<i>doain-doain</i>	lāin-lāin
Difficult	<i>ma-honet, payah</i>	sūsah, payah
Difficulty	<i>ka-sūkal-an</i>	ka-sūkar-an
Dig	<i>kali, kīalut</i>	gālī
Digitus	<i>tudloh</i>	jarī

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Dilatory	<i>ma-bus-kaw</i>	lambat
Diligent, to be	<i>ūsaha, biskai</i>	ūsaha, rājin
Dim	<i>mūg-ābun</i>	rābūn, kābur
Dimensions	<i>lagkū, laggū</i>	ukūr-an
Diminutive	<i>asīvī</i>	kechil
Dimsighted	<i>mūg-ābun in māta</i>	māta kābur
Din	<i>latah, bukag</i>	gamaratak
Dine, to	<i>santap</i>	santap
Direct, to	<i>hindoh, tudloh-a</i>	tunjuk, tujuk
,, (straight)	<i>tulid, tūi</i>	lūrus, trūs
Direct, to go	<i>limaus</i>	menōtong
Dirt	<i>sagbut, kāput</i>	sampah
,, (mud)	<i>pīsak</i>	lūmpor
Dirty	<i>lōbag, ūmēh</i>	kōtor
Disagree	<i>nūg-sagah</i>	ber-selisih
Disappear	<i>lainap</i>	linniap
Discard	<i>biugit</i>	būang
Discharge a gun, to	<i>tembak</i>	pāsang, tembak
,, cargo, to	<i>hāwas</i>	pongguh
Disciple, a	<i>mūlūd</i>	mūrīd
Discontent	<i>sākit hatai</i>	sākit hāti
Discuss	<i>mūg-bechala</i>	per-bechāra
Disease	<i>sakit</i>	pen-iākit
Disease, skin	<i>ugihap</i>	korap
,, (scrofula)	<i>īkat</i>	peniākit-baka
Disembark	<i>ma-nog dien ha kapal, ma-nog pa lōpā</i>	tūrun deripada kapal, naik dārat

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Dish (plate)	<i>lāi</i>	pinggan
Dish, a brass	<i>talam, dulang</i>	talam
Dish, a wooden	<i>bintang</i>	dulang
Dish, a square	<i>suntai</i> *	talam
Dishes (for food)	<i>ka-k'aun-an</i>	ka-santap-an †
Disloyal	<i>dūlaka</i>	dūraka
Dismount	<i>ma-nog dien ha kūra</i>	tūrun
Dispatch	<i>pa-samut-an</i>	me-lekaskan
Displace	<i>pindah-an</i>	ūbah-kan
Displease	<i>bāngis</i>	bāngis
Displeasure	<i>gūsar-an</i>	gūsar-an
Disposition	<i>palāngai</i>	parāngi
Dispute	<i>bantah</i>	tangkar
Disrespectful	<i>wāi rūn adat</i>	tiāda tāu ādat
Dissimilar	<i>doain-doain</i>	tiāda sāma
Dissolve	<i>ma-tīnoh</i>	anchur
Distant	<i>māioh, lāioh</i>	jāuh
Distress	<i>ka-sukal-an</i>	ka-sukār-an
Distribute	<i>nūg-bahagi-bagi</i>	mem-bhāgi
Disturbance	<i>hīlō-hāla</i>	gampar
Ditch	<i>gāta</i>	pārit
Dive	<i>lerop, limūrop</i>	men-yelam
„	<i>mūg-sāp</i> †	„ „
Diverse (various)	<i>ginis-ginis</i>	jenis-jenis
Diversion	<i>naiam-naiam-an</i>	māin-māin-an
Divide	<i>bahagi</i>	bhāgi
„ (halve)	<i>sīpak</i>	bhāgi dua

\* Made of brass.

† To dive for pear shell.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Division	<i>bahagi-an</i>	bhāgi-an
,, (of a house)	<i>selangan</i>	ruang
Divorce	<i>biugit, butas, būtan-an</i>	talāk, cherai, lepas
Dizzy (to rock)	<i>goyang</i>	goyang
,, (giddy)	<i>na-abong in māta</i>	pening
Do, to	<i>hīnang</i>	būat
,, -not	<i>āiāu</i>	jāngan
Docile	<i>tutut</i>	jīnak
Dock (to crop)	<i>tūp-tūp</i>	rāgas
Doctor	<i>tabib, mediko dokter</i>	tabib, dūkūn, bomo
Doe	<i>ūsa ōmagak</i>	rūsa betīna
Dog	<i>erok, edok</i>	anjing, kūyuk
Dog-vane	<i>tanggal</i>	tanggal
Dole-out	<i>pansing</i>	tupūd
Dollar	<i>pelak</i>	ringgit
Dollar, a gold	<i>dūblūn</i>	,, mās
Domesticated	<i>tutut, ma-am</i>	jīnak
Dominion	<i>palentah</i>	parentah
Donation	<i>sampang, sadakah nūg-dihil-an</i>	pem-brī-an, sadaakah
Done (finished)	<i>hobus, bakas</i>	habis, sudah
Don't	<i>āiaū</i>	jangan
Doomsday	<i>adlau kiamat</i>	hārī-kiāmat
Door	<i>lawang</i>	pintu
Double	<i>dua ang lapis</i>	dua lapis
Down (of animals)	<i>būl-būl *</i>	būlū *

\* Also applied to hair on the body of persons and to feathers.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Down (of plants)	<i>dapau, rapau</i>	būlū
Down-below	<i>ha babah</i>	di bawah
Down, to go	<i>ma-nōg</i>	tūrun
Downright (fact)	<i>būnal</i>	benar
Dowry	<i>dihil-an</i>	brī-an
Drag, to (pull)	<i>utūng, utng</i>	tarek
„ (anchor &c.)	<i>liad, liar-an</i>	lārat
„ after, to	<i>guiud, guiur-an</i>	irit, hirit
Dragon	<i>naga</i>	naga
Dragon-fly	<i>dahu-ralu</i>	bari-bari
Drake	<i>itek-ūsog</i>	itik jantan
Draw (pull)	<i>hela</i>	tārēk, hela
„ out, to	<i>larut</i>	chabut
„ (a curtain)	<i>lais-an, giais-an</i>	sangkap
„ (back)	<i>sālūt</i>	undur
„ (delineate)	<i>tūlis</i>	tūlis
„ (design)	<i>lūkis</i>	lūkis
Drawer	<i>ongsud-ongsud, kūndisa</i>	lachi
Drawers	<i>sawal</i>	serawāl
Dream	<i>na-naga inop, inop</i>	mimpī
Dregs (leavings)	<i>tuah-tuah</i>	kruh
„	<i>tāi, lindang</i>	tāi, chirit
Dress, to	<i>mam-akai</i>	pākei
Drift, to	<i>hianad, anud, pielis</i>	hānyut
Drink	<i>hinom, minom</i>	minom
Drive away, to	<i>duia</i>	halau
„ a nail, to	<i>mūg- lansang</i>	mem-akū
Drop, a	<i>angka tō</i>	titek

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Drop, to	<i>tanak</i>	lūroh
Drown	<i>lunud, lōnūs</i>	tinggalam, lemās
Drowned	<i>matāi lunud</i>	māti lemas
Drowsy	<i>kierroh</i>	antuk
Drugs	<i>obat</i>	obat
Drum	<i>gāndang</i>	gandarang
Drunk	<i>heloh</i>	mābok
Dry	<i>tahai, ma-tahai</i>	kring
Dry, to	<i>nūg-tahai</i>	kring-kan
, (in the sun)	<i>buhad, buhar-i</i>	jemur
Duck, a	<i>itek</i>	itek
Due (debt)	<i>ūtang</i>	hūtang
Dugs	<i>pungau duruh</i>	māta sūsū
Dūkū (fruit)	<i>buahan</i>	lansat
Dull	<i>bingong</i>	bingong
Dumb	<i>ūmahu</i>	bīsū, kelū
Dun, to	<i>samukut ūtang</i>	men-āgi-ūtang
Dunce	<i>dopang</i>	bodoh
Dung	<i>tāi, tāhī</i>	tāi, tāhī
Durian	<i>dūtan</i>	durian
Durian, preserved	<i>likin dūtan</i>	
Dusk	<i>tigidlam, klam</i>	silam, kābus
Dust	<i>lumbut, tāmū, bā- gūnbun, maagbon</i>	ābū, dūlī, lubu, lūmat
Dutch	<i>Holanda</i>	Blanda
Duty (revenue)	<i>sūkai</i>	chūkei, hasil
Dwell	<i>hālah</i>	tinggal, dīam
Dwelling	<i>bāi</i>	rūmah

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Dysentery	<i>pieg-intahu dūgūh</i>	chirit darah
Dye	<i>walua-han, palang</i>	chelap
—————		
Each	<i>tiap tiap</i>	tiap tiap
Ear	<i>tānga</i>	telinga
,, -ring	<i>bang</i>	krabu, sūbang
,, ,, pendant	<i>anting-anting</i>	anting-anting
Early (in the day)	<i>lapit allau, sūbūh-</i>	pada sianghāri,
	<i>sūbūh-allau</i>	dinī hāri
,, (before)	<i>kaina</i>	dahulū
Earnings	<i>tangdān</i>	gāji
Earth	<i>lopa</i>	tānah
Earth, the	<i>būmi, duniā</i>	būmi, duniā
Earthquake	<i>linog, jāg jag in lopa</i>	gumpah
Earthenware pot	<i>anglit lopa</i>	qualī tānah
Ease	<i>ka-sanang-au</i>	ka-senang-an
Easily (easy)	<i>mohai</i>	mudad-mudah, gampang
East	<i>tīmol</i>	tīmor
Eat	<i>ka-aun, ka-maun</i>	mākan
,, (repast)	<i>santap</i>	santap
Eatables	<i>ka-aun-an</i>	makān-an
Eaves(of a house)	<i>sengan</i>	berandah
Ebb-tide	<i>hūnas, lāng</i>	sūrut
Ebony	<i>āta-āta</i>	kāyū ārang
Echo, an	<i>ulangig</i>	bālas būnyi
Eclipse (sun)	<i>tāhoh in sūga</i>	garahan
,, (moon)	,, <i>in bulan</i>	,, būlan
Economical	<i>hēmat</i>	hēmat

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Eddy	<i>leloh, limbuh</i>	ūlei, hārū
Eddying	<i>nūg-pusal in tubig</i>	pusār āyer
Edge	<i>hegad</i>	tepi
,, , teeth on	<i>mang-iloh</i>	mjilū
Edict	<i>titah</i>	tītah, sabda
Educate (instruct)	<i>mūg-hindoh, pūg-anad</i>	meng-ājar
Eel	<i>kasih, kasil</i>	balūt
Efface, to	<i>nalawa</i>	meng-ilang-kan
Effects	<i>ata, ka-kana</i>	harta
Effort, to make an	<i>solai</i>	chübā
Egg, an	<i>eklog</i>	tulor
,, -shell	<i>pais-eklog</i>	kūlit tulor
,, -plant	<i>tālong</i>	trōng
Egypt	<i>Banua Mīser</i>	Negrī Mīser
Eight	<i>wālū</i>	dūlāpan, lāpan
Eighteen	<i>hangpoh-tūg-wālū</i>	lāpan-blas
Eighty	<i>ka-wālu-an</i>	lāpan-pūloh
Either	<i>atawa</i>	atau
Eject	<i>biugit, būgit</i>	būang
Elbow	<i>sīku</i>	sīku
Elder	<i>magolang</i>	lebih tūah
,, -brother	<i>magolang</i>	abang
,, -sister or brother	<i>kākah</i>	kākak
Elect, to	<i>peh-peh</i>	pileh
Elephant, an	<i>gājah</i>	gājah
Elephant's tooth	<i>gāring</i>	gāding
,, trunk	<i>mayong</i>	balālei



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Elephantiasis	<i>ipol, buntū</i>	ūntūt
Eleven	<i>hangpoh-t'ŷg-īsa</i>	sa'blas
Elope	<i>magoi</i>	lārī
Eloquent	<i>pandai mūg-pamong</i>	pandei berkata
Else	<i>malainkan, atawa</i>	malainkan
Elucidate	<i>mahawa-an</i>	trang-kan
Emaciated	<i>ma-kaiŷg</i>	kūrus
Emancipate	<i>mahal-dika-an, sūd- an ha tau maraiāu</i>	brī-mardika, me-lepas
Embark, to (ship)	<i>nūg-gaban ha kīpal</i>	nāik kīpal
,, , (praū)	<i>,, -sumakat</i>	nāik praū
Embers	<i>bāga</i>	bāra
Emblem	<i>indahan</i>	upāma
Embrace	<i>dākap, dākūp</i>	dākap
Embroided	<i>puntas</i>	sūji, sūlan
Emetic	<i>obat sūka</i>	obat mūntah
Emigrate	<i>pindah banūa</i>	pindah negrī
Emissary	<i>dāk-an</i>	surūh-an
Emolument	<i>ontong</i>	ontong
Employ, to	<i>mūg-tangdān</i>	ber-upab
Employment	<i>ūsāh-an</i>	ūsāh-an
Empower	<i>peig-kuasa, pia- palok</i>	menguāsa
Empty	<i>wai lūan, apā</i>	kōsong, ampa
Emulsion (of the cocoa-nut)	<i>gata-lahinj</i>	santan
Enamoured	<i>lāsīg</i>	āsik
Enclosed (fenced)	<i>pieg-ād</i>	ber-pagar
End (point)	<i>dōhol</i>	ūjong

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
End (of time)	<i>ahil</i>	akhir
End (of the world)	<i>hadlau-ahil</i>	hārī-kīāmat
Endeavour, to	<i>solai</i>	chūba
Endure	<i>sandal, maka-kaya- han, kamdus</i>	tāhan, derīta
Energetic	<i>kasai</i>	rājīn
Enervated	<i>ma-lemā</i>	leteh, lusū
Engine	<i>makīna *</i>	jentra, pesawat
England	<i>Banua Anggalis, Lopa ,,</i>	Negrī Inggris, Tānah Inggris
English	<i>Tau Anggalis,</i>	Orang Inggris
Engrave	<i>ūkil</i>	ūkir
Enigma	<i>penalka</i>	penarka
Enlighten	<i>hawan-a</i>	trang-kan
Enough	<i>surang, ganap, jnkop</i>	sedang, ganap, chukop
Enquire	<i>āsābū</i>	tānia
Enraged	<i>magama</i>	mārah
Enraptured		berāhī
Ensign (flag)	<i>panji</i>	bandēra
Enslave	<i>hinang-an ipun, ipun-an</i>	menjadi-kan hamba
Entangle	<i>sagnat</i>	meng-ūsut
Enter, to	<i>sūd, samub</i>	masuk
Entertain (feast)	<i>pieg-oira-han</i>	men-jāmu
Entrails	<i>lingan lingan, unud tīan</i>	īsīprot, tāli prot
Entrance (door)	<i>lāwang</i>	pintū

\* Spanish 'Maquina.'

ENGLISH.	SULU	MALAY.
Entreat	<i>pangaioh, miki</i>	pohon, minta
Enumerate	<i>itung</i>	bilang
Envelope, an	<i>putus-sūlat</i>	sarong sūrat
Envoy	<i>dāk-an</i>	surūh-an
Epilepsy	<i>pūg-bāboi-baboi</i>	pētam bābī
Epistle	<i>sūlat</i>	sūrat
Equal	<i>salī-salī, salī</i>	sama
Equal, to	<i>singūd</i>	tāra
Equip, to	<i>paniap, chakap</i>	me-langkap
Equipment	<i>ka-paniap-an</i>	ka-langkāp-an
Equity	<i>sūlūh</i>	ādil
Fra (Mahomedan)	<i>hajerat</i>	hejerat
Frase	<i>kagis</i>	kikis, hāpus
Frect (set up)	<i>pieg-bangun</i>	men-dīri-kan
Err	<i>pieg-sāh</i>	ber-sālah
Fruct, to	<i>sigub</i>	blahak
Eruption, skin	<i>ūgūd</i>	kūdis
Escape, to	<i>pagoi, magoi</i>	lārī, lūput
Eschar	<i>kūgang</i>	salaput
Escort, to	<i>hiatud</i>	antar
Espy, to	<i>hengcn, hēng-an</i>	tintang
Essence (substance)	<i>unnā</i>	ūjūd
Essential	<i>sobai</i>	wājib
Ethiopian	<i>habshī</i>	habshī
European	<i>Tau-pūteh</i>	Orang-pūteh
Even (level)	<i>dātag</i>	rāta, datar
, (number)	<i>ganap</i>	ganap

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Evening	<i>mahapun</i>	patang
Event (affair)	<i>palkala</i>	perkara
Ever	<i>tap-tap</i>	pernah
Every	<i>ka-tan-tan, lun-lun,</i> <i>sakali-an</i>	sagala, skalī-an se-ganap
Evil	<i>mang-i</i>	jāhat
Evil-spirit	<i>jin</i>	jin
Ewe	<i>bīli-bīli ōmagak</i>	bīri-bīri-betina
Exact	<i>āmūna, amū</i>	betul
Exalt, to	<i>mam-gālār-kan</i>	mem-besār-kan
Examine	<i>paleksa</i>	pareksa
, closely, to	<i>dāmāban</i>	pilat
Example	<i>lanjawan</i>	telādan
Exceed	<i>pakarāiau, tūd</i>	lampau
Excellent	<i>marāiau-marāiau</i>	baik skali
Except	<i>lual,</i> <i>ma-lain-kan</i>	hānia, me-lain-kan
Excessive	<i>lando</i>	terlālu
Exchange	<i>sambi, sumambi</i>	tūkar
Exclaim	<i>man-yabut</i>	meng-ūchap
Excrement	<i>tāi</i>	tāi
Excuse (pardon)	<i>ampūn-an, maaf-</i> <i>kan</i>	meng-ampūn, maaf-kan
Exert (one's-self)	<i>kasai kasai</i>	rājīn-kan
Exhausted	<i>hiāpus, mahāyus</i>	lētek
Exist (to live)	<i>boheh</i>	hīdop
Exist (to be)	<i>aun</i>	ada
Exorcise	<i>biugit sāitan</i>	būang sētan
Expand (dehisce)	<i>muskag</i>	kumbang

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Expect	<i>agan-agan</i>	me-nanti
Expedite	<i>pa-segla-han</i>	segrā-kan
Expel, to	<i>biungit, hālau</i>	ālau, būang
Expend	<i>peg-balanja</i>	ber-balanja
Expense	<i>balanja</i>	balanja
Experienced	<i>bīaksa</i>	biāsa, marāsa
Expert	<i>pandai</i>	pandei
Explain	<i>mam-baita</i>	trang-kan
Expose(to the sun) <i>buhad</i>		jumor
Express(squeeze) <i>mulajut, gipit</i>		prah
Expunge	<i>kagis</i>	hāpus
Exquisite	<i>maraiāu pakaraiāu</i>	ēlok, nāmat
Extend (the legs) <i>ma-bing-kang</i>		kang-kang
Extensive	<i>hayang, lūag</i>	lāpang, lūas
Exterior	<i>ha-guah</i>	dī-lūar
Extinguish	<i>pōng, pohong</i>	pādam
Extremity	<i>ngbūs *</i>	gintas *
„ (extreme point) <i>dohol</i>		ūjong
Eye	<i>māta</i>	māta
Eye-ball	<i>āgong-āgong māta</i>	bīji māta
Eye-brow	<i>kīlai</i>	kening
Eye-lashes	<i>pelok-māta</i>	būlū māta
Eye-lid	<i>takolaub māta</i>	kalūpak māta
Eye, pupil of the	<i>tau-tau māta</i>	anak māta
—————		
Face	<i>baihok, baihū</i>	mūka
Fade (as leaves)	<i>lāyū, lūmanūs</i>	lāyū
Fag-end of a cigar, the	<i>pūpūd dubla</i>	

\* Used when speaking of branches, twigs, and plants.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Fail (in business)	<i>holog,</i> <i>bag-bag in kongsi*</i>	jätöh, pechah kongsi*
Faint (swoon)	<i>pieg-baboi-baboi</i>	pangsan
,, (fatigued)	<i>lema-lema</i>	lelah, letéh
Fair (handsome)	<i>ma-pūtik</i>	permī, ēlok
Faith (religion)	<i>īmān</i>	īmān, dīn
Fall, to	<i>holog, hōg, legad</i>	jätöh
Fall, to (as leaves)	<i>pak-pak</i>	lūroh, gūgor
,, off, to	<i>tanak</i>	tanggap
False	<i>ḍusta, pūting</i>	ḍusta, bōhong
Family, a	<i>angka bāi</i>	īsī rūmah
Famine	<i>ka-gūtom-an</i>	ka-lapār-an
Fan	<i>kab-kab</i>	kīpas
Far	<i>māioh, lāioh</i>	jāūh
Fare (passage money)	<i>chukai</i>	tambang, sewa
Farewell	<i>māi na aku,</i> <i>mārī na kāmī,</i> <i>mātoh na kāmī</i>	tinggal-lah, salāmat- tinggal
Fashion	<i>ādat, tabīat</i>	ādat, tabīat
Fast (quick)	<i>samut, ma-samut,</i> <i>buskai, ma-buskai,</i> <i>dāgan, ma-rāgan</i>	lekas, pantas, lājū, bāngkat
Fast, to	<i>puāsa</i>	puāsa
Fasten, to	<i>hiikut, hiugut,</i> <i>būkū-han</i>	ikat, ūbong, tambat, ūlas
,, (as a sarong)	<i>man-amang, tamong</i>	ikat
Fat (corpulent)	<i>ma-tambuk</i>	gumok

\* "Kongsi" = co-partnership.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Fat (grease)	<i>daḡing, ma-raḡing</i>	lemak
Father	<i>amah</i>	bāpa
Fathom	<i>dupa, dapa</i>	dapa
Fatigued	<i>hiapus</i>	panat
Fault	<i>sāh</i>	sālali
Favour	<i>kāsih-kāsih</i>	kāsih
Fear (dread)	<i>ka-boga-an</i>	ka-takut-an
,, (to be afraid)	<i>ma-boga</i>	tākut
Feast	<i>oirah-an</i>	jamū-an
Feast, to	<i>mūḡ-oirah</i>	ber-jāmū
,, (festival day)	<i>hai-lāya</i>	hārī rāya
Feather	<i>bul-bul</i>	būlū
Features	<i>rūḡbus, dūḡbus</i>	pāras
Feeble	<i>lema-lema</i>	lemah
Feed, to	<i>ka-maun, ka-aun</i>	mākan
Feel (touch)	<i>dimupun</i>	jāmali, jābat
Feeling	<i>pa-lasa-an</i>	rasa-an
Feet	<i>siki</i>	kākī
Feign	<i>ūla-ūla</i>	pūra pūra
Fell (cut down)	<i>pēla, mamēla, lapa*</i>	tebang
Fellow (chum)	<i>īban, abai</i>	kāwan
Female	<i>babai †</i>	perampūan †
Female	<i>omagak ‡</i>	betina ‡
Fence	<i>sasak, ād</i>	pāgar
,, in, to	<i>mūḡ-ād, ād</i>	ber-pāgar

\* "Lapa" means to cut and clear away undergrowth, bushes, grass, &c.

† Generally used when speaking of human beings.

‡ Generally used when speaking of animals.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Fence (parry)	<i>tangkis</i>	tangkis
Fern (edible)	<i>pakis</i>	pākū
Ferocious	<i>talon</i>	gārang
Fester	<i>mǎg-nānah</i>	ber-nānah
Festival-day	<i>hai-lāya</i>	hāri-rāya
Fetch	<i>dāhan mārī</i>	bāwa
Feted	<i>haloh</i>	būsok
Fetters	<i>ikang-ikang</i>	rantei
Feud	<i>bantah-an</i>	per-bantah-an
Fever (calentura)	<i>henglaw</i>	damam
,, (ague)	<i>tiandug</i>	kura
Few	<i>tioh-tioh</i>	sedikit
Fiddle, a	<i>bīola</i>	bīola
Fibre	<i>ūgat</i>	ūrat
Fickle	<i>bimbang</i>	timbang
Fie	<i>are!</i>	chih!
Field	<i>pantai</i>	pādang
Fiend	<i>sāitan</i>	sētan
Fife	<i>suling, hoiup-hoiup</i>	sūling, bangsī
Fifteen	<i>hangpoh-tug-līma</i>	līma-blas
Fifth	<i>in ka-līma</i>	iāng ka-līma
Fifty	<i>ka-ima-an</i>	līma-pūloh
Fight (to kill)	<i>nǎg-būnoh</i>	ber-bunoh
,, (contest)	<i>nūg-lorai</i>	ber-klāhī
,, (to war)	<i>nūg-parang</i>	ber-p'rang
,, cocks, to	<i>takbi, būlang</i> *	sabong
Fight, to (as cattle)	<i>mǎgumagak, daukadlaga</i>	
Figure (of speech)	<i>ibarat, upama</i>	ibarat

\* "Bulang" is the term to apply when gaffies are used.



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Figure (form)	<i>dūgbus</i>	rūpa
Filigree	<i>lūkat-charo</i>	karāng-an
File, to	<i>kīkīg</i>	kikir
File, to (the teeth)	<i>lagnas</i>	ḍābōng
Fill, to	<i>lūan</i>	īsī
Fillip, to	<i>lugpi, labtik</i>	jintik
Filly, a	<i>kura daga-daga</i>	kuda gadis
Film	<i>lākāp</i>	kābur māta
Filter, to	<i>sāh-an</i>	tapis
Filth (rubbish)	<i>sagbut</i>	sampah
Filthy	<i>ma-umep</i>	chumar
Fin	<i>kapai, sik</i>	sīrip, sisik
Final (last)	<i>āhil</i>	akhir
Find, to	<i>ka-ābāk, bāk</i>	ḍapat
,, (look for)	<i>ka-put-an, pūt-an</i>	chāri
Fine, to (mulet)	<i>nūg-sāh, ma-sah</i>	denda
,, (in texture)	<i>lanoh</i>	hālus
Finger	<i>gūlamai ha lima</i>	jārī
,, (fore or index)	<i>tudloh</i>	jārī tunjak
,, (middle)	<i>lasoh</i>	jārī tengali
,, (third)	<i>jali mānis</i>	jārī mānis
,, (little)	<i>kingking</i>	kalingking
Finis	<i>tammat</i>	tammat
Finish	<i>hōbus-an, puas-an,</i> <i>timus-an</i>	ābis-kan, pūtūs-kan,
Finished	<i>hōbus</i>	ābis
Fire	<i>kāyu</i>	āpi
Fire (flame)	<i>ma-lāga</i>	nīāla
,, a gun, to	<i>tembak</i>	pāsang

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Fire, to set on	<i>butang-an kāyu</i>	pāsang-āpi
„ , to be on	<i>sūnog-an</i>	hangus
Fire-arm	<i>sanapang</i>	bedil
Fire-place	<i>ka-dapol-an</i>	dāpor
Fire-fly	<i>lambitong, klip-klip</i>	kūnang
Fire-wood	<i>kahoi dongol</i>	kāyū āpi
Fireworks	<i>tembak-tembak</i>	merchum
First	<i>tugnah, mūna, īna,</i> <i>ha-ūna-han, ka-īsa,</i> <i>āwal</i>	pertāma, mūla, jōlong, āwal
First-born	<i>ka-magōlang-an</i>	sūlong
„ , and the last, the	<i>āwal āhil †</i>	āwal dan ākhir
Fish	<i>istā</i>	ikan
„ (dried)	<i>istā tahai</i>	ikan kring
„ , to catch	<i>bingit, ma-mingit</i>	panching
„ , with nets, to	<i>mūg-layah</i>	men-jāla
Fish-trap	<i>sangbau *</i>	bubu *
Fish-hook	<i>bingit</i>	kail
„ , large	<i>kawil</i>	kail besár
Fish-spear	<i>sapang</i>	sarampang
Fishing-line	<i>hapūn</i>	tālī panching
Fishing-net	<i>pūkūt</i>	pūkat
Fish, to (M.O.P.)	<i>mūg-bajah, (dredge)</i>	
Shells)	<i>mūg-sāp, manuntong (dive)</i>	
Fist	<i>kūm-kūm</i>	ganggam, tēnjū
Fits	<i>sawan, baboi-baboi,</i> <i>gila-baboi</i>	sawan, pitam, gila-babī

† Alpha and omega.

\* Made of wicker-work.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Five	<i>līma</i>	<i>līma</i>
Flabby	<i>lunyut</i>	<i>lunak</i>
,, (pendulous)	<i>buyog-buyog</i>	<i>kupak</i>
Flag	<i>pangi</i>	<i>bandērā</i>
Flagstaff	<i>turok pangī</i>	<i>tīang bandērā</i>
Flame	<i>ma-lāga</i>	<i>niāla</i>
Flank	<i>kīd</i>	<i>lambong</i>
Flash (as lightning)	<i>mūg-kīlat</i>	<i>ber-kīlat</i>
Flask, powder	<i>puntuk</i>	<i>puntuk</i>
Flat (smooth)	<i>punnyah</i>	<i>pīpeh</i>
,, (level)	<i>dātag, rātag</i>	<i>rāta</i>
Flavour	<i>lāsa, anam</i>	<i>rāsa</i>
Flea, a	<i>kūtū-edok</i>	<i>kūtū-anjing</i>
Flee, to	<i>pāgoi</i>	<i>lārī</i>
Flexible (soft)	<i>lānuk, lūmit, buyog-buyog</i>	<i>lambēk. liat, lumbut</i>
Fling, to	<i>teloh, paneloh, siapud, hiambat</i>	<i>limpar, cham- pak, lontar</i>
Flint	<i>bātū āpī</i>	<i>bātu āpī</i>
Float, to	<i>liantop, lantop</i>	<i>timbul</i>
,, (drift)	<i>hianad, pielis,</i>	<i>hānyut</i>
Flood	<i>dunuk</i>	<i>āyer-bah</i>
Flood-tide	<i>taub</i>	<i>āyer-pāsang</i>
Floor	<i>lantai</i>	<i>lantei</i>
,, , plank	<i>lantai digpi</i>	<i>lantei pāpan</i>
Flour (wheat)	<i>talīgū, tilīgū</i>	<i>tepong</i>
,, (rice)	<i>tapong</i>	<i>tepong</i>
Flower	<i>sumping</i>	<i>būnga</i>
Fluent (in speech)	<i>pandai mūg-pamong</i>	<i>pandei berkāta</i>

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Flushed (face)	<i>ma-pūla in baihok</i>	mūka mērah
Flute	<i>pulauta</i>	sūling
Fly, to	<i>lōpad</i>	terbang
,, (musca)	<i>pīkūt</i>	lālat
,, (large fly)	<i>langau</i>	pikat, langau
Flying-fish	<i>bingkis, tikbi</i>	ikang terbang
Foil	<i>anak kūra</i>	anak kūda
Foam	<i>būkal</i>	būhī
Fog (mist)	<i>gabun</i>	kābut
Foiled (worsted)	<i>tīwas</i>	tīwas
Fold, a	<i>ang lapis</i>	sa'lapis
,, , to	<i>lopī</i>	lipat
,, (enclosure)	<i>pagal</i>	kandang
Follow, to	<i>āgad, bunyog, urol,</i> <i>turol</i>	ikot, tūrut, iring, kajar
Follower, a	<i>īban</i>	kāwan
Fond (fondness)	<i>kasih-kasih</i>	ka-kasih-an
Food	<i>ka-auu-an</i>	makān-an
,, , cooked	<i>lutoh-an</i>	īmei, nāsī *
Fool	<i>babal, kāngog,</i> <i>dopang, būngong</i>	babal, bōdoh, gīla, būngong
Foolish, to be	<i>mūg-lāngog, hasmak</i>	māūn bōdoh
Foot	<i>sīki</i>	kāki
,, (sole of the)	<i>pād sīki</i>	tāpak kāki
Foot-mark	<i>līmpa sīki, bekas sīki</i>	bakas kāki
Foot-path	<i>dān, rān</i>	jalan
For	<i>būt-kalna</i>	kerna
Forbid	<i>lāng</i>	lārang

\* Cooked rice.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Forbidden	<i>halām</i>	harām
Force (strength)	<i>ma-tras, ka-gaus-an</i>	ka-kūat-an
Ford, a	<i>ka-lang-an, dasal</i>	langdai
, (to wade)	<i>ūbog</i>	merandau
Forecastle	<i>dong-dong, dohong</i>	haluan
Foreign	<i>dowain</i>	asing
Foreigner	<i>tau dowain</i>	ōrang asing
Forefathers	<i>ka-āpō-apo-an</i>	nēnek mōyang
Forefinger	<i>tudloh</i>	jārī tunjuk
Forehead	<i>tuk-tūk</i>	dāhī
Fore-mast	<i>tārok ha-dong</i>	tiang tūpang
Foremost	<i>in ha-ūna-han</i>	iāng dahūlu
Foreskin	<i>mūmūd</i>	kūlop
Forest	<i>kātian, golangan</i>	ūtan, rimba
Forever	<i>sa-logai-logai-nya</i>	sa lama lama nya
Forget	<i>lūpa, ka-lūpa-han</i>	lūpa
Forgive, to	<i>mūg-ampūn</i>	meng-ampūn
Fork, a	<i>tūksūk, tūgsūk</i>	garfū
Forked	<i>sāpan, sanga</i>	chābang
Form	<i>rūgbus</i>	rūpa
Former	<i>in ka-ūna-han</i>	iāng dahūlu
Formerly	<i>nakauna, kaina</i>	dahūlu
Formidable	<i>ajajib</i>	heibat
Fornication	<i>pūg-bais-an</i>	per-sundal-an
, (to commit)	<i>mūg-sundal</i>	ber-kendak
Forsake	<i>biugit, ēg-an</i>	men inggal kan
Fort, a	<i>kōta</i>	kōta
Fortune	<i>sūkūd</i>	nesīb
Fortunate	<i>maraiāu sūkūd</i>	nesīb baik

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Forty	<i>ka-opat-an</i>	ampat-pūloh
Fosse	<i>gāta</i>	pārīt
Foster	<i>īpat, palihala</i>	piāra, paliara
Foul (as cables)	<i>sagnat</i>	sangkūt
,, (dirty)	<i>mumi</i>	chumar
Founder (as a ship)	<i>lūnūd, langkat</i>	kāram, gullā
Fountain	<i>tubur-an</i>	māta āyer
Four	<i>opat</i>	ampat
Fourteen	<i>hangpoh-tūg-opat</i>	ampat-blas
Fowl (bird)	<i>manok-manok</i>	būrong
,, (domestic)	<i>manok</i>	āyam
,, (wild)	<i>labnyoh</i>	āyam-ūtan
Fragrant	<i>ma-hamut</i>	harūm, wāng-ī
Fraud	<i>manīpū</i>	tīpū
Freckles	<i>intik-intik</i>	tāi lālat
Free (manumitted)	<i>mahaldīka</i>	mardīka
Freeman, a	<i>tuu maraiiau</i>	pīman
Freight	<i>lūan-an</i>	muāt-an
French	<i>Francis</i>	Orang-francis
Frenzy	<i>biūlākan</i>	kheialī an
Frequently	<i>abaran, ma-hūmū,</i> <i>mahang-mahang</i>	terkādag, ūlang-ūlang
Fresh (new)	<i>bāgū</i>	bāhrū
,, (not brackish)	<i>tabang</i>	tāwar
Freshet	<i>dunuk</i>	āyer bah
Friday	<i>adlau jamahat</i>	hārī jumāt
Friend	<i>bagāi, taimanghūd</i>	sohbat, sahabat
Friendly	<i>mūg-selām dua</i>	ber-sohbat
Fright (fear)	<i>ka-boga-an</i>	ka-takūt-an

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Fringe	<i>jambā</i>	jala-jala, rambū
Frivolous	<i>ūla-ula</i>	olok-olok
Frog	<i>ambak</i>	kōdok, kātak
From	<i>dien</i>	deri
Front	<i>ha-rāp-an, ha-lop-an</i>	hadāp-an
Froth	<i>būkal</i>	būhī, ārū
Frown	<i>kimūnūt, kūnūt</i>	krot, karnyīt
Fruit	<i>būnga-kāhōi</i>	būah-kāyū, būah
Fruitless (in vain)	<i>kiog-an, sangsah</i>	sīa-sīa
Fry, to	<i>dang-dang, giuling</i>	gōring
Fuel (firewood)	<i>kāhōi-dongal</i>	kāyū-tambun
Fugitive	<i>tau māgoi</i>	ōrang-lārī
Full	<i>hipoh</i>	punoh
, (satiated)	<i>kien subahan, puas</i>	kenniang
Full-moon	<i>būlan-damlag</i>	būlan-pernāna
Fun	<i>nāim-an</i>	gūrau, sanda
Fundament (anus)	<i>jubol</i>	tumbong
, (bottom)	<i>būlī</i>	pantat
Fundamental	<i>asal</i>	asal
Funeral	<i>pūg-kubal-an</i>	per-tanām-an
Funnel	<i>put-put-an</i>	chorong
Furl	<i>lunan</i>	golong
Furnace	<i>dapol-an</i>	dapor, tanūr
Fye	<i>chih</i>	cheli
—————		
Gable (of a house)	<i>songan</i>	songan
Gad, to	<i>lonsol-lonsol</i>	meng-ombāra
Gain (profit)	<i>untong</i>	lāba, ontong
Gaffles	<i>bulang</i>	taji

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Gain (to win)	<i>gimang</i>	menang
Gale (tempest)	<i>hūnus</i>	ribut
Gall (bile)	<i>apdu</i>	ampadū
Gallant (brave)	<i>pa-lāwan</i>	pa-lāwan
Gallop	<i>passo</i>	ūnggul
Gallows	<i>giantong-an</i>	peng-antong
Gambier	<i>gata-gambīl</i>	gambir
Gamble, to	<i>mūg-salah, mūg-gip-po, mūg-shugal</i>	māin-puakau, māin-jūdī, mang-sugal
Game	<i>pa-nāim-an</i>	māin-an
Gander	<i>āngsa usog</i>	āngsa jantan
Gape (to yawn)	<i>mang-iyab-an</i>	ganggang
,, , to	<i>ngānga</i>	ngānga
Garden	<i>kabūn</i>	kabūn
Gardener	<i>tūkang-kabūn</i>	tūkang-kabūn
Gargle, to	<i>mamai-mūg-mūg</i>	kūmor
Garlic	<i>bāwang pūtih</i>	bāwang pūtih
Garment	<i>tamūng-an</i>	pakāi-an
Garnet	<i>iākūt</i>	iākūt
Garrison	<i>tau sin kōta</i>	ōrang kōta
Gash (wound)	<i>pali</i>	lūka
Gate	<i>lāwang</i>	pintū
Gather (as fruit)	<i>ma-pūt, pūt-an</i>	pūngut
Gay (in dress)	<i>ma-jantih</i>	chantek
Gaze	<i>hangat, dūmūlag, man-dūlag, mang-alī</i>	pandang, renong, amat
Geld	<i>kabīli-han</i>	meng-āsīm
Gem	<i>palmāta</i>	permāta



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Generous	<i>maraiian hatāi</i>	mūrah hāti
Gentleman (sir)	<i>tūan</i>	tūan
Gently (slowly)	<i>ananaï-ananaï</i>	perlāhan-pālan
Get (obtain)	<i>kabāk, bāk</i>	dāpat
,, up, to	<i>bāngun</i>	bāngun
,, out	<i>pa-guah</i>	ka-lūar
Ghee	<i>lanah kābau</i>	mīnyak karbau
Ghost	<i>lōtau</i>	hantū
Giddy	<i>na-abong in māta</i>	pening
Gift	<i>bādī, bakti, sampang, kasih-kasih</i>	hadiah, sampana, pem-brī-an
Gills (of fish)	<i>āsang</i>	īsang
Ginger	<i>loiah</i>	alīa
Girdle	<i>kandit, jimpau</i>	tālī pinggang
Girl	<i>bata-bata babai</i>	būdak-
,, (mistress)	<i>sandil</i>	perampūan
Girth (of a saddle)	<i>bandot</i>	gundik
Give	<i>di-hil, domīhil</i>	sabok
,, back, to	<i>iulih-an, ūlih-an</i>	kāsih, brī
Glad	<i>mem-balik-kan</i>	senang-hāti
Glade	<i>senang-atāi</i>	pādang
Glass	<i>pantai</i>	kācha
,, (mirror)	<i>kāsha, kāsa</i>	chermin
,, (telescope)	<i>sāmīn</i>	trōpong
Glitter, to	<i>talompong</i>	gomirlap, kilū
Globe, the	<i>maidlap</i>	būmi, duniā
Globular	<i>bāmi, duniā</i>	būlat
Gloom	<i>tībuk</i>	kalām
	<i>tigidlim</i>	

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Glove	<i>tagoban-tīma</i>	sārong-tāngan
Glue	<i>pīkit-an</i>	prakat
Glutton	<i>lagak, kalūgto, dahal</i>	glōjoh, tama, mājoh
Gnat	<i>hamah</i>	āgas
,, (mosquito)	<i>hīlam</i>	niāmok
Gnaw	<i>tūkūb</i>	kīkil
,, (to bite)	<i>man-ūtkūt</i>	gīgīit
Go	<i>katoh</i>	pergi
Go, to let	<i>ēg</i>	lepas
Go (proceed)	<i>song</i>	sorong
Go (to walk)	<i>panau</i>	jālan
Go in, to	<i>sūd, sūmūd</i>	māsok
Go up, to	<i>sakat, samakat, gaben, gomaban</i>	nāik, dāki
,, (to climb)	<i>rāg, dāg, domāg</i>	panjat
Go down, to	<i>nōg, ma-nōg</i>	tūrun
Goat, a	<i>kāmbing</i>	kambing
God	<i>Allah-tūāla</i>	Allah-tāāla
,, (the Lord)	<i>Tūhan</i>	Tūhan
Goggle-eyed	<i>pirat in māta</i>	māta bilas
Gold	<i>balāwan</i>	amas, mas
,, (dollar)	<i>dūblūn</i>	ringgit-mas
Gone	<i>minūi-nah, bakas minūi, bakus panau</i>	sudah pūlang, sudah jālan
Gong	<i>agōng, samarang</i>	agōng, chanang
Good	<i>maraiiau, madaiaiu</i>	bāik
Good-bye	<i>mūi-nah kāmī, mūi-nah aku</i>	salūnat tinggal pūlang-lah

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Good for nothing	<i>wāi gūna-gūna</i>	tīāda ber-gūna
„ , to make	<i>pūg-daiāu-i</i>	bāik-i
Goods	<i>ātu, altu</i>	harta, bārang
„ (merchandise)	<i>dagāng-an</i>	dagāng-an
Goose	<i>āngsa</i>	āngsa
„ (gander)	„ <i>ūsog</i>	„ jantan
Gore, to (to butt)	<i>man-andok</i>	menāndok
Gorgonia	<i>akal abahal</i>	akar albahar
Gormand	<i>lagak, kalūgto</i>	glōgoh
Gourd, a	<i>lābū</i>	lābū
Govern	<i>mam-alentah</i>	mem-arentah
Governor	<i>gubirnārol,</i>	gubernur
Gown	<i>hujalat</i>	kabāya
Graceless	<i>chelāka</i>	chelāka
Gracious	<i>ka-lāsa-han</i>	kāsih, srī
Grade	<i>pangkat</i>	pangkat
Grain (seeds)	<i>bīgi-bīgi, binhih</i>	bīji, benih
Grand (great)	<i>dākolah</i>	kāya, besār
Grand-child	<i>anak-apoh</i>	anak chūchū
Grand-father	<i>apoh</i>	nēnek-lāki
Grand-mother	<i>apoh-babai</i>	„ perampūan
Grasp, to (in the hand)	<i>kūm-kūm-i</i>	ganggam
„ (in the arms)	<i>hakap-an</i>	pelūk
Grass (generic)	<i>sagbut</i>	rumpūt
„	<i>parang, † baili *</i>	lālang †

\* "Baili" is a long creeping kind of grass which makes excellent fodder for cattle.

† "Parang" or "lalang" is a long and rank kind of grass.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Grasshopper	<i>ampan</i>	belālang
Grateful (thank-ful)	<i>tāima-han-ku</i>	iang trīma kāsih
Grating (lattice)	<i>sāisik, sāisig</i>	kīsī-kīsī
Gratis	<i>kāsih-kāsih</i>	sa-kāsih-kasih
Grave, a	<i>kūbūl</i>	kubūr
Gravel	<i>pāsīl, karsik</i>	bātu klikid
Gravy	<i>sābau</i>	kūah
Graze	<i>mūg-ka-aun sagbut</i>	mākan rumput
Grease	<i>dāging</i>	lemak
Greasy	<i>ma-raging</i>	ber-lemak
Great	<i>dākolah, ma-lūgkū</i>	besār, gadāng
Green (colour)	<i>gādong</i>	hijau
,, (unripe)	<i>būlak</i>	mūda
Greens	<i>sāyol</i>	sāyor
Green-snake	<i>hās gādong</i>	ūlar ijau
Greet, to	<i>man-āgina</i>	brī-tābek
Grey	<i>walna ūban-an</i>	warna karabau
Grey-hair	<i>ūban</i>	ūban
Grief	<i>ka-sūsah-an, ka-rūka-an</i>	ka-sūsān-an, dūka
Grit	<i>karsik</i>	pasīr
Grieve	<i>ma-sūsah</i>	me-rasā-i dūka
Grind (to whet)	<i>mang-āsah</i>	meng-āsah
Grind-stone	<i>bātu-āsāh-an</i>	bātu-āsāh-an
Groan, to	<i>mūg-ālōhi, kaloh</i>	mengrang
Groin	<i>itah</i>	konchī pāuh
Groom	<i>sāis kūra, syce</i>	sāis kūda, syce
Groom's man	<i>pandala-ūsog</i>	pungapit-lāki

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Grope	<i>ma-nanau, mǔg-sānau</i>	<i>rāba, korek</i> *
Ground (earth)	<i>lōpah</i>	<i>tānah</i>
Grow	<i>tābūh, tūmūbūh</i>	<i>tumbuh</i>
Growl	<i>ēgol</i>	<i>ngarōng</i>
Gruel	<i>mūstang</i>	<i>āyer kanjī</i>
Guana	<i>bībang</i>	<i>bīawak</i>
Guard (to watch)	<i>tūnggū, jāga</i>	<i>menunggū, jāga</i>
„ (watchman)	<i>jāga-jāga</i>	<i>ōrang-jāga</i>
Guava (fruit)	<i>bīabas, makopa</i>	<i>jāmbū</i>
Guess, to	<i>tūkūd-tūkūd</i>	<i>sangka, agak</i>
Guide (to conduct)	<i>hīatud</i>	<i>antar</i>
„	<i>āmbit-an</i> †	<i>pimpin</i> †
„ (conductor)	<i>mālim</i>	<i>mālim</i>
Guilt	<i>ka-sāh-an, dōsa</i>	<i>ka-salāh-an</i>
Gullet	<i>tūn-tūn-an, gūng-an</i>	<i>korong-kūngan</i>
Gulp (swallow)	<i>tūan, tūn</i>	<i>talan, gōgau</i>
Gum	<i>tāgok</i>	<i>getah</i>
Gums	<i>ngīloh</i>	<i>gūsī</i>
Gun	<i>bedil</i>	<i>bedil</i>
„ (musket)	<i>sanāpang</i>	<i>snāpang</i>
„ (ordnance)	<i>espil</i>	<i>marīam</i>
Gunpowder	<i>ōbat-sanāpang</i>	<i>ōbat-bedil</i>
Gush	<i>pānehōl</i>	<i>panchor</i>
Gutta	<i>tāgok</i>	<i>getah</i>
Gutta-percha	<i>kālāpīā</i>	<i>getah merah</i>
Gutta-percha treengatu	‡	<i>ngatu, balan</i>
Guzzle	<i>la-lūk-lūk</i>	<i>chāruk, irup</i>

\* To find by probing; to clear or make a hole by poking.

† To lead by the hand. ‡ Dich ophis gutta..

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Habit (custom)	<i>hadat, adat</i>	<i>ādat</i>
„ of, in the	<i>bāksa</i>	<i>bīāsa</i>
Hack (to chop)	<i>tūis-tūis</i>	<i>tatak</i>
Haggle (to bargain)	<i>tāwal-tāwal</i>	<i>tāwar-tāwar</i>
Hail, to	<i>tāg, ūlang, gāsūd *</i>	<i>ruwah, sarū</i>
Hair (of the head)	<i>būhōk</i>	<i>rambūt</i>
„ (of the body)	<i>bahiboh</i>	<i>būlū, rūma</i>
„ , fair-	<i>būlahau</i>	<i>rambūt kūning</i>
„ , grey-	<i>ūban</i>	<i>ūban</i>
„ , fine-	<i>būl-būl †</i>	<i>būlū †</i>
„ , to cut off the	<i>ūtūd, ūtūr-an</i>	<i>būhōk rāgas</i>
Hair-pin	<i>sūsūk-sanggol</i>	<i>chūchūk-sanggol</i>
Hair-less	<i>bangkulit</i>	<i>bōtak</i>
Hairy	<i>tūg-būl-būl</i>	<i>ber-būlū</i>
Half	<i>sīpak, tingah</i>	<i>tengah, sapārō</i>
„ (a part)	<i>ang-ūtūd</i>	<i>sa-potong</i>
Hall (public)	<i>bālai</i>	<i>bālei</i>
Halt (to limp)	<i>tōngkah</i>	<i>pinchang,</i> <i>tempang</i>
„ (to stop)	<i>dumuhong</i>	<i>ber-henti</i>
Halve, to (divide)	<i>bāhāgi dūa</i>	<i>bhāgi dūa</i>
„ , to (cut)	<i>ūtūr-an</i>	<i>pōtong dūa</i>
„ , to (split)	<i>sīpak-an</i>	<i>blāh dūa</i>
Hammer, a	<i>tūtukol,</i> <i>tūkōl</i>	<i>pemūkōl,</i> <i>pūkōl besi</i>
„ , to	<i>pūk-pūk</i>	<i>timpa, pukol</i>
Hamper, a	<i>ambong</i>	<i>karanjang</i>

\* To hail with the characteristic Sulu whoop.

† Applied also to feathers and the hair of animals.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Hand	<i>līma</i>	<i>tāngan</i>
„ , at	<i>ma-sūk</i>	dekat
„ , palm of the	<i>pād-līma</i>	tāpak tāngan
„ , be led by the	<i>āmbit-an</i>	pimpin
„ , left	<i>līma ha lawa</i>	tāngan kirī
„ , right	<i>līma ha tō</i>	tāngan kānan
Handkerchief	<i>sāpū-tāngān</i>	sapū-tāngan
Handle (of a kris)	<i>dāngān-an</i>	ulū
„ (of a barong)	<i>pōhān</i>	ulū
„ (of a hammer)	<i>tāngkai</i>	ulū
„ (of a spear)	<i>ūlisi</i>	ulū
Hand's-breadth,	<i>aang-pād</i>	sa' tampak
Handsome	<i>dūgbūs maraiāu</i>	bāgus rūpa
Hang	<i>giantong, bītai-bītai</i>	gantōng
Happen	<i>man-jādī, man-jārī</i>	jādī
Happy	<i>senang-atāi</i>	senang-hāti
Harbour (bay)	<i>lōk</i>	telok
„ (anchorage)	<i>lāwig-an</i>	labūh-an
Hard	<i>ma-tras, ma-landoh</i>	kras, tegar
Hardship	<i>ka-sūkāl-an</i>	ka-sukār-ān
Hardy (bold)	<i>ma-īsūg</i>	barānī
„ (stout)	<i>tagoh</i>	tagoh
Harlot	<i>babai ka-lūgah-an,</i> <i>mabiga</i>	sundal, pendāyang *
Harmonious	<i>mālōi</i>	mardū
Harrow	<i>sūdlāi</i>	sīsir tānah
Harsh (severe)	<i>bīngīs, bāngīs</i>	bīngīs, kras
Harvest	<i>mūg-ānī pāi</i>	per-umā-an

\* Commonly used in Brunei.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Haste, to	<i>ús-ús, sēgla, sāmūt</i>	gūpoh, segra, pantas
Hat, a	<i>sārōk</i>	chapīau, tōpī
,, (straw)	<i>sāpūio</i>	kōpīa
Hatch, to	<i>ma-mūsah, piusah</i>	men-atas
Hatchet	<i>kampak, kāpāh</i>	kāpak
,, (native)	<i>pātōk</i>	beliong
Hate, to (detest)	<i>būnshi</i>	binchi
Hatred	<i>ka-būnshi-an</i>	ka-binchi-an
Haul	<i>hēla</i>	hēla, tārek
Haunted	<i>tūga saitan</i>	ber-hantū
Have, to	<i>aun, tūga</i>	ada
Hawk, to (spit)	<i>mūg-kāhāk</i>	gārut
,, , a	<i>sambūlan, lāng</i>	wālī
Hay	<i>sagbut ma-tahai</i>	rumput kring
Haze	<i>gabun</i>	kābut
He	<i>sia, nia, sila, nila</i>	dia, ia, nya
Head	<i>ō</i>	kapāla, ūlū
,, (crown of)	<i>ūmbūn-ūmbūn-an</i>	ūbūn-ūbūn
Headache	<i>sākit-ō</i>	sākit kapāla
Head-dress	<i>pīs, būlang-būlang</i>	singal, destar
Headland	<i>tāndoh</i>	tanjōng
Headlong	<i>tīmōngke</i>	pūkang
Head-wind	<i>angin ha baihok</i>	angin di mūka
Heal	<i>ka-huli, nūg-obat</i>	men-iumboh
Health	<i>nanam</i>	nyāman, afiat
Heap (a pile)	<i>tabun-an, mūd</i>	tambun
Hear	<i>dūngag, rūngag</i>	dengar
Heart	<i>jantong</i>	jantong



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Heart (spiritual)	<i>hātāi</i>	hāti
„ (of wood)	<i>ēsok</i>	tras
Heat	<i>ka-pāso-an</i>	ka-panās-an
Heave (throw)	<i>tēlo, lapud</i>	champak
„ up (weigh)	<i>bongkal-an, ōtong-an</i>	bongkar
Heaven	<i>shōlga, sōrga, sōga</i>	surga, shorga
Heavenly	<i>bidādāli</i>	bidādarī
„ beings	<i>anak „</i>	anak „
Heavens (sky)	<i>lāngit</i>	lāngit
Heavy	<i>ma-bōgat, bōgat</i>	brat
Hedge	<i>ād</i>	pāgar
Heed	<i>ingat, daiiau-daiiau</i>	ingat
Heel	<i>tikūd-tikūd</i>	tūmit
„ (to incline)	<i>ma-kīng</i>	singit, mīring
Height	<i>tās</i>	ka-tinggī-an
Heir	<i>wāris, walis</i>	wāris
Heir-apparent	<i>lāja-mura</i>	rāja-mūda
Heir-loom	<i>pāsaka</i>	pusāka
Hell	<i>nālka</i>	nārka, narāka
Helm	<i>bānsan</i>	kamūdī
Helmsman	<i>jūlo mūdī</i>	jūro-mūdī
Help (to assist)	<i>tābang</i>	tōlong
Hem, to (fell)	<i>kēkēm</i>	klem
Hemp-plant	<i>lānūt*</i>	pīsang tālī
Hen (domestic)	<i>manok ōmāgak</i>	āyam betīna
Her	<i>sia, nia, sila, nila</i>	ia, dia, nya
Hers	<i>kan sia</i>	dia pūnia
Here	<i>dī, di-ha-īni</i>	sīni, di-sīni

\* *Musa textilis*: Bisaya, "abaka."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Heretic	<i>mūltad</i> *	murtadd *
Hernia	<i>mustik</i>	būrut
Hermaphrodite	<i>bāntūt, papua</i>	pāpak, banchī
Herself	<i>īsa-īsa-nya,</i> <i>bārān-nya</i>	dia sindīri
Hiccup	<i>sioklah, siokloh</i>	sedū
Hide, to (conceal)	<i>tāpōk, timapok, libun</i>	sembūnī-kan
,, (take shelter)	<i>selong, mūg-hali</i>	ber-selindong
,, (skin)	<i>pāis</i>	kūlit
High	<i>ma-tās</i>	tinggī
High-spirits	<i>gumbīl-an</i>	gambira
High-water	<i>taūb dākolah</i>	hābis pāsang
Highway	<i>dān dākolah</i>	jālan rāya
Highwayman	<i>shugarol</i>	peniāmun
Hill	<i>būd</i>	būkit
,, , ant-	<i>bauki, bōki</i>	pusu
Hilt	<i>pōhan, tāngkai</i>	ulū
Hilly	<i>ma-būd-būd</i>	ber-būkit
Him	<i>sia, nia, sila, nila</i>	dia, ia, nya
Himself	<i>baran-nya,</i> <i>īsa-īsa-nya</i>	dia sindīri
Hinder, to	<i>hāwid-an, hawir-an</i>	teguh-kan
Hinder-part	<i>bālī</i>	būrīt
Hip (haunch)	<i>pigi</i>	pangkal pāha
Hire (of labour)	<i>tangdan</i>	ūpah
,, (of a house)	<i>chukai, sūkai</i>	sēwa
His	<i>kan nia</i>	dia pūnya
,, own	<i>kan nia īsa īsa nya</i>	dia sindīri pūnya

\* Applicable to Mahomedans only.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Hit	<i>kiēgdān</i>	kena
,, (strike)	<i>lobak</i>	pūkul
Hither	<i>kā-rī</i>	ka-mārī,ka-sīnī
Hitherto	<i>āmpā bi-h'aūn</i>	sampei skārang
Hoarse	<i>liagāū-an</i>	pāro, gāro
Hoe	<i>sāngkol</i>	changkol
Hog	<i>baboi</i>	bābi
Hoist	<i>būhat</i>	angkat
Hold (grasp)	<i>ma-pūt, kaput</i>	pegang
,, (stop, retain)	<i>būg-būg</i>	tahan
Holdout (endure)	<i>maka-kaya-han</i>	tahan
Hold (of a ship)	<i>liang</i>	polka, pētak
,, one's peace	<i>dāmahong, duhong</i>	diam
Hole	<i>liūngag, liang</i>	lōbang, liang
,, , buffalo-	<i>lublub-an</i>	kubang
Holiday	<i>adlau hāi lāya</i>	hāri rāya
Holland	<i>Banūa Holanda</i>	Negrī Blanda
Hollow, a	<i>lūbak</i>	lakok
Homage	<i>hōlmat, sambah</i>	hormat
Home (house)	<i>bāi</i>	rūmah
,, , at	<i>ha-kāmoh</i>	di-rūmah
Hone	<i>bātu-āsāh-an</i>	bātu-āsah
Honest	<i>tūlid</i>	lūrus
Honey	<i>tūnōb, tūnōp</i>	madū
Honour (respect)	<i>hōlmat</i>	hormat
,, (dignity)	<i>ka-mulī-an</i>	ka-mulī-an
Honourable	<i>dākolah</i>	ter-nāma
Hoof	<i>kuku sīkī</i>	kūkū
Hook, a	<i>bīngīt</i>	kāil

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Hook, a (large)	<i>kāwīl</i>	kāil besár
„ , to	<i>sābit</i>	kāyit
„ , bill-	<i>ūtak</i>	pārang
Hoop, a	<i>būka</i>	simpei
Hop, to	<i>laksū</i>	lompat
Horizon	<i>hēgad lāngit</i>	tepi lāngit
Horn	<i>tandok</i>	tandok
Hornbill	<i>tāusi</i>	būrong enggan
Horse	<i>kūda, kūra</i>	kūda
Horse-race	<i>mūg-lōmba kūra</i>	ber-lomba kūda
Hot	<i>pāso</i>	pānas
Hour	<i>jām</i>	jām
House	<i>bāi</i>	rūmah
How	<i>biadien, biardien</i>	bagimāna
„ , many or much	<i>pēla</i>	brāpa
„ , long	„ <i>in hābah</i>	„ panjang
„ , long (time)	„ <i>lōgai</i>	„ lāma
„ , often	<i>mākā pēla</i>	„ kālī
„ , do you do	<i>maraiiau na kah</i>	ada bāik
However	<i>sāgūah</i>	akan tetapi
Hue	<i>wālna</i>	warna
Hug	<i>nūg-gūlgūl</i>	pelúk, dākap
Huge	<i>ma-luggū pakarai</i>	auter-lālu besár
Hull (of a vessel)	<i>baran kapal</i>	badan kapal
Hum, to (as bees)	<i>lagunglung</i>	ber-dengong
Human	<i>mānusīa</i>	mānusīa
Hump	<i>pūgau</i>	kandūng
Humpback	<i>būgol</i>	bongkok
Hundred	<i>rātus, gātus</i>	rātus

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Hunger	<i>hiāpdi</i>	<i>lāpar</i>
Hunt, to	<i>pānhut</i>	<i>būrū, bārah</i>
Hurl	<i>tēloh</i>	<i>limpar, lūtar</i>
Hurly-burly	<i>hīlo-hālo</i>	<i>hīru-bīrū</i>
Hurricane	<i>hunus</i>	<i>rībut, tūfān</i>
Husband	<i>ebāna</i>	<i>lāki, swāmī</i>
Husk (of paddy)	<i>hāpa</i>	<i>sekam</i>
„ (of cocoanut)	<i>būnūt</i>	<i>sābūt</i>
—————		
I	<i>aku, pātek, kāmī</i>	<i>aku, pātek, sāya</i>
Ice	<i>āyel bātu</i>	<i>āyer bakū</i>
Idea	<i>āgī, sāmbat</i>	<i>akal, sangka</i>
Idiot	<i>dōpāng, gīla, bābal</i>	<i>bōdoh, gīla</i>
Idle (indolent)	<i>ma-huskau</i>	<i>mālās</i>
„ (negligent)	<i>lalai</i>	<i>lālei</i>
Idol (spirit)	<i>bāla</i>	<i>berāla</i>
If	<i>bāng, pabīla</i>	<i>jekalau, kālau</i>
Ignite	<i>sōh-a</i>	<i>pāsang</i>
Ignorant	<i>dōpāng</i>	<i>bōdoh</i>
Ill (sick)	<i>mangi-lasa, sākit</i>	<i>sākit</i>
Ill-bred	<i>wāi ma-ingat hadat</i>	<i>kōrang bhāsa</i>
Illegal (forbidden)	<i>hālam</i>	<i>hāram</i>
Illicit (trade)	<i>lāng-an</i>	<i>lārang-an</i>
Illness	<i>sākit</i>	<i>peniākit</i>
Illuminate	<i>ma-sawa-han</i>	<i>trang-kan</i>
Image (likeness)	<i>pātā</i>	<i>gambar</i>
Imbricated	<i>sūsūn-sūsūn</i>	<i>tindeh</i>
Immediately	<i>bīh'aūn, bihaiaun</i>	<i>s'kārang ini</i>
Immense	<i>dākolah tūd</i>	<i>besar s'kali</i>

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Immodist	<i>wāi sīpûg</i>	kōrang mālū
,, (obscene)	<i>sābūl</i>	chābul
Impede	<i>sankut</i>	sangkut
Implements	<i>ka-pāniap-an</i>	pukākas, ālat
Impossible	<i>di tūd man-jādī</i>	ta'buli s'kali
Impossible !	<i>mūstahil !</i>	mūstahil !
Impost	<i>chūkai, ūsōl, bea</i>	ūsōr, chukei
Impotent	<i>liogbai</i>	lemah zakar
Improper	<i>būkân maraiiau</i>	kōrang pātut
Improve	<i>pūg-daiiau-i</i>	mem-bāik-i
In	<i>halūm, halam</i>	dālam
Inactive	<i>ma-lalai</i>	lālei
Incest	<i>sāmbang</i>	sūmbang
Inclination	<i>ka-baya-an</i>	ka-andak-āti
Inclosure (fence)	<i>pāgal, kāndāng</i>	kandang, pāgar
Incomplete	<i>kōlang ganap</i>	kōrang ganap
Increase	<i>dūang, sūmūnūh</i>	tambah
,, (to add)	<i>pa-lebih-lebih-an</i>	me-lebih-kan
Incurable	<i>di-maka ka-ulih-an</i>	tiāda de per-sumboh
Indecent	<i>sābul</i>	chābur
Indeed	<i>būnal-būnal</i>	sunggoh-sunggoh
Indian	<i>Kāling</i>	Kling
Indian-corn	<i>gāndom</i>	jāgong
India-rubber	<i>tāgok litahan</i>	getah lichah
Indigent	<i>miskin</i>	meskin
Indigo	<i>anjibi</i>	nīl, tārūm
Indolent	<i>ma-huskau</i>	mālās
Inebriated	<i>hēloh</i>	mabok

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Inexperienced	<i>bākūn bīaksa</i>	ta' biāsa
Infant	<i>anak-asivī</i>	anak-kechil
Inferior	<i>kōlang maraiāu</i>	kōrang bāik
Infidel	<i>kāpil, tāu lanat</i>	kāfir
Inform (instruct)	<i>anad, hindoh</i>	ājar
„ (acquaint)	<i>baīta-i</i>	brī tāhu
Inheritance	<i>pūsaka, paniggal-an</i>	pusāka
Ink	<i>dāwat</i>	dawāt, tinta
Inkstand	<i>pa-rāwat-an</i>	tampat dawāt
Inland (interior)	<i>ha gimbah, ha-ō</i>	darat, di ūlū
Innocent	<i>wāi dōsa</i>	tiāda sālāh
Inquire	<i>āsūbu, mang-asūbu</i>	tānya
Insane	<i>gīla</i>	gīla
Insect	<i>bōk-bōk *</i>	bubok *
Inside	<i>halūm</i>	dalam
Insincere	<i>bākūn bānal</i>	būkan benar
Insolent	<i>ma-ninggad</i>	mākī, kāchak
Instant	<i>sa-sāat</i>	sa-sāat
„ (this moment)	<i>angka dāi-dāi īni</i>	sa-banter īni
Instead	<i>sūbli</i>	ganti
Instruct	<i>mūg-hindoh</i>	meng-ājar
Insufficient	<i>wāi gānāp, di ābut</i>	tiāda chūkop
Insupportable	<i>di na ma-sindal</i>	ta' tāhan
Insure	<i>pōkē</i>	popia
Intellect	<i>akal, pāhām, budī, budiman</i>	ākā, pāhām, budī, budiman
Intelligence	<i>gāwi</i>	khabar

\* This insect is very destructive to the wood and bamboo-work of houses.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Intelligent	<i>tūga-akal</i>	ber-budī
Intention	<i>māksūd, sangajū</i>	maksūd, hājat
Inter (to bury)	<i>kūbūl</i>	tānam
Interest (of money)	<i>anak-an, anak</i>	būnga wāng
Interior	<i>ha-lim</i>	dī-dālam
,, (of a county)	<i>gimbah, ō</i>	ūlū, pāsak
Interpret	<i>sālin</i>	sālin
Interpretation	<i>ībārat</i>	ībārat
Interpreter	<i>jūlō bāhāsa</i>	jūro bhāsa
Intersperse	<i>mūy-ūt-ūt</i>	selang-selang
Interview	<i>pūg-baīhok</i>	per-temū-an
Intestines	<i>lingan-lingan</i>	tālī prot
Intoxicated	<i>hēloh</i>	mābok
Intrepid	<i>ma-īsog</i>	barānī
Investigate	<i>paleksa</i>	pareksa
Invulnerable	<i>kūbāl, panglias</i>	kabal
Iris (of the eye)	<i>bīngkōl māta</i>	bīngki māta
Iron	<i>bāsī</i>	besī
Irreparable	<i>dī maka daiiau</i>	ta' jādī lāgi
Is	<i>an</i>	ada
Is not	<i>wāi</i>	tiāda
Is not, it	<i>būkūn</i>	būkan
Island	<i>pō</i>	pūlau, pūlo
It	<i>sia, nia</i>	dia
Itch	<i>ūgūd</i>	kūdis
Itchy	<i>gātal, gātūl</i>	gātal
Itinerant	<i>mūg-lonsol-lonsol</i>	ber-jalan-jalan
Itself	<i>īsa-īsa-nya</i>	dia-kindirī
Ivory	<i>gāring, gāding</i>	gāding



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Jack-fruit	<i>nangka</i>	nangka
Jacket	<i>bājū</i>	bājū
Jail	<i>pānjāla, jēl</i>	panjāra, jēl
Jambs (of a door)	<i>hēgad luwang</i>	janang
„ (sill & lintel)	<i>langkahān</i>	chupu
Jar (vessel)	<i>pūgah, būyong</i>	tampayan
„ (small)	<i>kībut</i>	taker, kībut
„ (flower pot)	<i>pasu</i>	pasu
Jatropha manihot	<i>panggi kahoī</i> †	ūbī kāyū
Java	<i>Jāwa</i>	Jāwa
Javanese	<i>Tau-jāwa</i>	Orang-jāwa
Jealous	<i>būghoh</i>	chimbūru
Jevohah	<i>alah-talah</i>	āllah-tāāla
Jelly-fish	<i>būngsābai</i>	ubor-ubor
Jesus	<i>Isa</i>	Isa
Jetty	<i>pantālan, pantān</i>	jambatan, tītī
Jew	<i>Iahudi</i>	Iahūdi
Jeweller	<i>tūkang mas</i>	tūkang mas.
Jews-harp	<i>kūlaing</i> *	genggōng *
Join (connect)	<i>sāmbong</i>	ūbong
Joint, a	<i>būkū</i>	sundi
Jostle, to	<i>dōgtol</i>	sontok
Journey	<i>ka-panau-an</i>	ber-jalān-an
Judge	<i>hākīm</i>	hākīm
Judgement	<i>hukum-an</i>	hukum
Judgement-day	<i>adlau kīamat</i>	hārī kiāmat
Jump, to	<i>ma-ompat, laksū</i>	lompat
Jungle	<i>kātian</i>	hūtan

\* Made of bamboo.

† Tapioca.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Jungle-fowl	<i>lābūyūh</i>	āyam ūtang
Jurisdiction	<i>pūg-palintah-an</i>	parentah
Just	<i>dī mūg dāpit</i>	ādil
Just now	<i>h'ēn dūn, sīn-īni-īni</i>	s'kārang īni
Just past	<i>kaina</i>	tādī
Juvenile	<i>bāta-bāta, sūbūl</i>	mūda
—————		
Kalong	<i>kābūg</i>	kalūang
Kamuning-wood	<i>būntih</i>	kamuning
Keel	<i>lunas</i>	lunas
Keen (sharp)	<i>ma-hāit</i>	tajam
Keep	<i>itāu, tiau, tāu</i>	simpan
Keg, a	<i>pīpa</i>	pīpa
Kettle	<i>sīlī</i>	kendi, cherek
„ (earthenware)	<i>kāpsīo</i>	kipsiau
Kettle-drum	<i>gāndāng</i>	gandarang
Key	<i>chūchūk</i>	anak konchi
Key-hole	<i>tigbak-an</i>	lōbang „
Kick	<i>sīpah, simipah *</i>	sipak *
Kick	<i>man-akdūg, tākūg †</i>	tendang †
Kid	<i>anak kambing</i>	anak kambing
Kid-nap	<i>man-takau tāu</i>	menchūrī orang
Kill	<i>bānoh</i>	būnoh
„	<i>sūmbai ‡</i>	sambilih ‡
Kin	<i>tāu-tāi-ānāk</i>	sānak
Kind (sort)	<i>gīnīs, ka-gīnīs-an</i>	macham, jinis
Kindle	<i>sōh, bōhe, lāga</i>	pāsang

\* With the side or sole of the foot. † With the sole of the foot.

‡ To kill animals for food with religious forms.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Kindred	<i>kaum, t̄ai-ānāk</i>	dūsānak
King	<i>Lāja</i>	Rāja
King of spain	<i>Hāri, Lāja Kastela</i>	Rāja Spaniol
Kiss	<i>s̄ium</i>	ch̄iūm
Kitchin	<i>kōsina, dapol-an</i>	dapor
Kite, a (paper)	<i>tāgūri</i>	alang-alang
Kitten	<i>anak k̄uting</i>	anak k̄uching
Knee	<i>t̄uhūd</i>	lūtut
Knee-cap	<i>pinggan-pinggan- t̄uhūd</i>	lūtut- tempūrong
Knife	<i>lāding, laring</i>	pīsau, lāding
Knife, clasp-	<i>laring piko</i>	,,
Knob (of a gong)	<i>b̄ūjal</i>	pūsāt agōng
Knock against, to	<i>hāntak</i>	hantam
Knot, a	<i>biuku, b̄ūkā</i>	simpul
Know	<i>ingat, maka-ingat</i>	tāhu
,, (understand)	<i>maka-hāti, hāti</i>	meng-arti
,, (acquainted)	<i>pāhām, ka-ingat-an</i>	kanal
Know, I do not	<i>indai</i>	antah
Knowledge	<i>b̄ūdī, ilmu</i>	b̄ūdī
Knuckle	<i>b̄ūkū lima</i>	b̄ūkū jāri
Kris	<i>kālīs</i>	kris
—————		
Labour (work)	<i>h̄ināng-an</i>	karaja
Lad	<i>bātā-batā-ūsog</i>	būdak, b̄ū'ang
Ladder	<i>hāg-dān</i>	tanggah
Lade out, to	<i>lelēmas</i>	men-imba
Ladle, a	<i>gāyong, h̄ūnjūt, ūgāb</i>	gāyōng, tempūrong

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Lady	<i>dāyang</i>	seti, inchī
Lake	<i>lānau, dāntau</i>	dānau, tāsek
Lamb	<i>anak bīli-bīli</i>	anak bīri-bīri
Lame	<i>sīngkang, bangkang</i>	tempang
Lament, to	<i>mūg-mātāi</i>	rātap
Lamp	<i>palitahan</i>	palita
Lance (spear)	<i>būjak</i>	limbing
Land	<i>lōpa</i>	tānah
Language	<i>bāhāsa</i>	bhāsa
Languid	<i>lema-lema</i>	leteh, lemah
Lantern	<i>tānglōng</i>	tenglōng
Lap	<i>gība</i>	pangkū, rība
Lap (lick up)	<i>dīlat</i>	jīlat
Lapidary	<i>pandai palmāta</i>	pandei permāta
Lard	<i>lānah bābōi</i>	lemak bābi
Large	<i>dākolah, māslūg</i>	besār, gadáng
, (spacious)	<i>lūag, ma-lūag</i>	lūas
Last	<i>in ha ulih-an tūd, ka-tapus-an, ahil</i>	iang di blākang s'kāli, ākhir
Last-born	<i>ka-bongsū-an</i>	bongsū
Last-night	<i>k'ābi</i>	sa'malam
Last-day	<i>adlau ahil</i>	hāri kīāmat
Last (to endure)	<i>sandal, kamdus</i>	tāhan
Late (in time)	<i>di sa-ūt, ma-lālai</i>	lambat
Lately	<i>kaina, tāgua</i>	tādī
Lath (batton)	<i>būlah,* banga †</i>	tatal
Lattice work	<i>saisik, sāisig</i>	kīsī-kīsī
Laugh	<i>ka-tāwa, tu-tāwa</i>	tertāwa

\* Made of bamboo.

† Made of anibong.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Law	<i>hūkūm</i>	hukum
Lawsuit	<i>dawa, bechāla</i>	dawa, bechāra
Lay (to place)	<i>būtang</i>	tāroh, latak
Lay-by	<i>tiau, tāu</i>	simpan
Lay hold of, to	<i>sagau</i>	tangkap
,, eggs, to	<i>mang-eklog</i>	ber-telor
Lazy	<i>ma-hūskaui</i>	malas, segán
Lead	<i>tinggah, tinkah</i>	tīmah-hītam
,, ,white(paint)	<i>sāt pūteh</i>	chat pūteh
,, , red (paint)	<i>sāt pūla</i>	chat mērah
,, (for sounding)	<i>prōm</i>	frōm
,, (to conduct)	<i>hīatūd</i>	antar
,, (by to hand)	<i>āmbīt-an</i>	pimpin
Leader (chief)	<i>panghūlu</i>	pangūlu, kapāla
Leaf	<i>dāhūn</i>	dāūn
Leak, to	<i>na hūd-hūd *</i>	mīris
Leaky	<i>tō</i>	tīris, mīris
,, (as a boat)	<i>būslot</i>	bōchor
Lean (thin)	<i>kāiūg</i>	kūrus
Lean against, to	<i>sāndig, sumāndig</i>	sandar
Leap, to	<i>laksū</i>	lompat
Learn	<i>ānād</i>	bel-ājar
,, the koran, to	<i>mang-āji</i>	meng-āji
Learned	<i>ālim</i>	ālim
Leather	<i>pāis</i>	kūlit
Leave, to	<i>maka-bīn, miaid †</i>	tinggal-kan
,, (permission)	<i>tūgāt, pasaran</i>	idzin, mōhon
,, (to sail)	<i>tumulak</i>	tōlak

\*As grain from a torn bag. †“*Miaid*” is used by an inferior to a superior.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Leavings	<i>tūah-tūah</i>	sisa
Leach, horse-	<i>lintah</i>	lintah
Leach, land-	<i>limātōk</i>	achih, pachat
Lecherous	<i>lasig, gātal</i>	kanjī
Lees (sediment)	<i>lūdang, ākāl</i>	chīrit, kruh
Leeward	<i>ha bābah hangin</i>	di bāwah angin
Left (opposed to right)	<i>lāwa</i>	kīrī
Leg	<i>betis, pāhā, sīkī</i>	pāhā, kākī, betis
Leisure	<i>ka-tanam-an</i>	ka-senang-an
Leisurely	<i>inūt-inūt</i>	perlāhan
Lemon-grass	<i>sāi</i>	sarai
Lend	<i>būs-an, pūg-būs</i>	me-minjam
Length	<i>hābā</i>	panjang
Lengthwise	<i>ōinn</i>	bujur
Lengthen	<i>ma-hābā-kan</i>	panjang-kan
Leprosy	<i>kūrō</i>	kūdal, kusta
,, (white spots on the skin)	<i>āp-āp</i>	panau
Less (in size)	<i>asīrī dien ha</i>	kechil deri-pada
,, (in number)	<i>kōlang dien ha</i>	kōrang deri-pada
Let (suffer)	<i>bīa, biah, bial</i>	bīar
Let go	<i>ōg-i, butan-i</i>	lepas
Let (hire)	<i>sūkai</i>	sēwa
Letter (epistle)	<i>sūlat</i>	sūrat kirīm-an
,, (address of a)	<i>alāmat sūlat</i>	alāmat sūrat
,, (character)	<i>hūlūp</i>	huruf
Level	<i>dātāg</i>	rāta, dātar
Liar	<i>tāu pāting-an</i>	pem-bōhong
Liberate	<i>ōg-i</i>	lepas-kan
Licence (a permit)	<i>sāp bibas</i>	chāp bibas

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Lick, to	<i>dilat</i>	jilat, lulum
Lid, a	<i>tūtōp-an, tirony-an</i>	tūdong
„, eye-	<i>takōlaub māta</i>	kalūpak māta
Lie down, to	<i>kōlang, kamōlang</i>	bāring, limpang
„, on the back, to	<i>mūg-daraiah</i>	talantang
„, to (prone)	<i>nūg-daraub</i>	tiārap
„, a	<i>pūtīng</i>	bōhong
Life	<i>nāawa</i>	nāawa
Lift, to	<i>būhat</i>	angkat
„, (at one end)	<i>nagta, tōngke</i>	jongkat
Light (opposed to dark)	<i>ma-sāwa</i>	trang, siang
„, day-	<i>sūbūh-sūbūh-adlau</i>	siang
„, (not heavy)	<i>ma-gāban</i>	ringan
„, (to alight)	<i>timāpoh</i>	angkap
„, (as a lamp)	<i>sōh</i>	pāsang
Lightning	<i>kilat</i>	kilat
Like (alike)	<i>sālī, bīa</i>	sāma, bagei
„, (to desire)	<i>mūg-ien, mau-bayak</i>	sūka, māmū
Likeness	<i>ūpāma, pāntun</i>	upāma
„, (portrait)	<i>pāta tāu</i>	gambar
Likewise	<i>dākōman, isāb</i>	pūla, jūga
Limb	<i>anggāuta</i>	anggūta
„, (a haunch)	<i>pāhā, pā</i>	pāhā, paūh
Line (calx)	<i>bāngkit</i>	kāpūr
„, (fruit)	<i>ṣūah manahut</i>	līmau nīpis
Limpid	<i>ma-lēhau</i>	jernih, hening
Line (cord)	<i>lūbid</i>	tālī
„, (thread)	<i>saban</i>	benang
Lines of the hand	<i>gōlis</i>	kōris

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Linger	<i>nŭg-hali, pŭg-hali-han</i>	ber-lengah
Lining	<i>lāpīs</i>	lapis-an, lāpis
Lion	<i>sīnga</i>	sīnga
Lip	<i>hēgad sīmud</i>	bibir
Lisp, to	<i>kūtop</i>	gāgap
Liquid	<i>tūbig</i>	āyer
Liquor	<i>hinom-an, minom-an</i>	minom-an
Litigate, to	<i>mŭg-dāwa</i>	ber-dāwa
Little (small)	<i>asīrī</i>	kechil
,, (in quantity)	<i>tīoh-tīoh</i>	sedikit
,, while	<i>dāi-dāi</i>	sa-bantār
,, finger	<i>king-king</i>	kaling-king
Live (alive)	<i>bōhē</i>	hidop
,, (dwell)	<i>hūlah</i>	dūduk, dīam
Livelihood	<i>ka-bōhē-an</i>	ka-hidōp-an
Lizard	<i>pīnit</i>	chichak
,, , house-	<i>tōkē</i>	tōkē
Lo ! (behold)	<i>kītā-bah</i>	liat-lah
Load, to	<i>lūan</i>	mūat
Loadstone	<i>bātu bālāni</i>	bātu b'rāni
Loaf of bread	<i>angka bīgī lōtī</i>	rōtī sa' būah
Lobster	<i>kaūlang, kalēlang</i>	ūdang galah
Lock, a	<i>kūnshi</i>	kunchi
Lock, to	<i>mŭg-kunshi, kiaunshi</i>	ber-kunchi
Log, a	<i>bātāng kāhōi</i>	bātāng kāyū
Loiter	<i>mŭg-hāli-hāli</i>	ber-lengah
Loitering	<i>pŭg-hali-an</i>	lengah
Long	<i>hābah</i>	panjang
,, (time)	<i>mōgai</i>	lāma



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Long since	<i>mōgai-na</i>	sudah lāma
Long for, to	<i>lindang</i>	dindam
Look (to see)	<i>kīta, komīta</i>	lihat, tēngok
,, at, to	<i>hatud, pomaio</i>	pandang
,, at indirectly, to	<i>mūg-lerong, harong</i>	meng-arling
,, at furtively, to	<i>heng, himeng</i>	
,, at earnestly, to	<i>man-dulag</i>	meng-āli
Looking-glass	<i>sāmin</i>	chermīn mūka
Loose (to unbind)	<i>ōbār-an, obad-an</i>	hūrei
Lord, the	<i>Tūhān</i>	Tūhan
Lose, to	<i>lāwa</i>	hilang
,, (by gambling)	<i>sīang</i>	galah
,, (incur loss)	<i>līgi</i>	rūgi
Louse	<i>kūtu</i>	kūtū
Louse, to crack a	<i>hi mugbūk, ūgbūk-an</i>	tindis
Love, to	<i>ma-lōi</i>	ber-āhī
Lovely	<i>maraiiau rūgbūs</i>	ēlok pāras
Low	<i>bābah</i>	rendah
,, (in stature)	<i>pūndūk</i>	pendek
,, (in price)	<i>mohaī</i>	mūrah
,, water	<i>hūnas</i>	āyer timpas
,, (below)	<i>ha bābah, hu sūm</i>	di bāwah
Low, to (as cattle)	<i>mūg-mā</i>	meng-wa
Luck	<i>sūkūd</i>	nasib, mujur
Lucky	<i>maraiiau sūkūd</i>	nasib bāik
Luminous	<i>sāia</i>	chāia
Lump, a	<i>kūmpul</i>	gompal
Lunatic	<i>gīla</i>	gīla
Lust	<i>lasig, hāwa, nāpsu</i>	hawā, nafsu

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Lustre	<i>sāia</i>	chāia, gamilang
Lute, a	<i>sūling</i>	sūling
Luxuriant	<i>ma-lābong</i>	sūber, rampak
—————		
Machine	<i>makīna</i>	jantarā, pesawat
Mad	<i>gīla</i>	gīla
Maggot	<i>úd</i>	ūlat
,, (wood worm)	<i>bōk-bōk</i>	bōbok
Magic	<i>hikmat</i>	hikmat
Magistrate	<i>hākīm, māstirīb</i>	hākīm, majistret
Mahomedan	<i>islām, slam</i>	islām
Maid (virgin)	<i>dāgā, būjang</i>	anak dārah
Mail, coat of	<i>lāmīna</i>	bāju rantei
Maimed	<i>pūkōl</i>	kūdong
Maize	<i>gāndōm</i>	jāgong
Make, to	<i>hīnāng</i>	būat
,, (create)	<i>man-jādī</i>	men-jadī-kan
,, good, to	<i>mūg-daiuu-i</i>	mem-bāik-i
,, water, to	<i>mīhi, īhi</i>	būang āyer sinī
Malady	<i>sākit</i>	peniākit
Malay, a	<i>mālāyu, tāu mālāyu</i>	ōrang malāyū
Male	<i>ūsog, mandangan</i>	lakī-lākī, jantan
Malediction	<i>sūgnah-an, sūknah-an</i>	kūtok
Man, a	<i>tāu</i>	ōrang
Man-of-war	<i>kapal parang</i>	kapal p'rang
Mandate	<i>tītah</i>	tītah
Mane (of a horse)	<i>kābūlai</i>	gambong
Mange	<i>hāngtūs</i>	kūrap binātang
Mango (large)	<i>wāni</i>	manggā

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Mango (small)	<i>mampalām</i>	mampalam
„ , horse-	<i>bāūnoh</i>	balūnuh
Mangrove	<i>bakaw, pagatpat</i>	lakaw, paratpat
Mangosteen	<i>manggis</i>	manggis
Mankind	<i>manūsia</i>	manūsia
Manner	<i>tābiat, ādāt</i>	chāra
Many	<i>ma-tāud</i>	bāniak
„ , how	<i>pēla in tāud nya</i>	brāpa bāniak
„ , ever so	<i>sākīan</i>	sekīan
Map, a	<i>pātā</i>	patah
Mare	<i>kūra omagak</i>	kūda betīna
Margin	<i>hēgad</i>	tepī
Mark	<i>īndān, gīndān, sāp</i>	tanda, chāp
„ , foot-	<i>līmpa sīkī</i>	bākas kākī
Market	<i>pārian, tāboh, tianggi</i>	pāsar, pakan, pudian
Marriage	<i>pieg-asawa, asawa-han</i>	kāwin
„ , rites of	<i>mūg-tiaun</i>	nīkāh
Marrow	<i>sūm-sūm</i>	ōtak tūlang
Marsh	<i>sāpa</i>	pāya
Masculine	<i>ūsog, mandangan</i>	lakī-lākī, jantan
Mash, to	<i>pipis-an</i>	pipis-kan
Mason, a stone	<i>tūkang bātu</i>	tūkang bātu
Massacre	<i>ka-būnōh-an</i>	ka-būnōh-an
Mast (of a ship)	<i>tārok</i>	tīang
Master	<i>tūan, tūg-īpun</i>	tūan, inchī
„ (of a ship)	<i>kapitan, nakōra</i>	kapītan, nakōda
Mat, a (of any sort)	<i>hānig</i>	tīkar, lampit
„ (made of pangdan)	<i>bāloi</i>	tīkar

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Mat (made of nipa)	<i>kājāng</i>	kājāng
„ , ratan	<i>būras</i>	tikar rōtan
Matches	<i>bāgid-bāgid</i>	pendidip, matches
Mate (of a ship)	<i>malīm</i>	malīm
„ (companion)	<i>īban, abai</i>	kāwan, taman
Matter (substance)	<i>ūnūd</i>	zāt, ujud
„ (pus)	<i>nānāh</i>	nānah
„ , no	<i>di na ūno, s'arī na</i>	tiāda mengāpa
Mattress	<i>tīlam</i>	tīlam, kasor
Mature (ripe)	<i>hīnōg</i>	māsak
May (can)	<i>maka-jādī</i>	būlih
„ be (possibly)	<i>kālō-kālō</i>	kālō-kālō
Me	<i>aku</i>	sāya, aku
Meadow	<i>pāntāi</i>	pādang
Mean (sordid)	<i>paīsī</i>	kikir
Meaning	<i>māna, hatī</i>	ma'ana, arti
Measles	<i>sampal, ūtūs</i>	chachar āyer
Measure, a (length)	<i>ūkur-an</i>	hūkur-an
„ , to	„ <i>mūg-ūkur</i>	hūkur-kan
„ a (capacity)	<i>sūkūd-an</i>	sūkat-an
„ , to	„ <i>mūg-sūkūd</i>	men-iukat
„ (one by one)	<i>tūpūd</i>	sūkat satu satu
Meat (flesh)	<i>ūnūd</i>	dāging
Mecca (the city)	<i>Mūkkah</i>	Mekkah
Mechanic	<i>tūkāng</i>	tūkāng
Meddle	<i>ūsēbah</i>	ūsek, ūsah, jāmah
Medicine	<i>ōbāt</i>	ōbāt
„ (remedy)	<i>tāmbal</i>	penāwar
Meditate	<i>pīkīl</i>	sangka

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Meet, to	<i>kieddahan, bāk-an</i>	bertemū, jumpa
„ (proper)	<i>pātut</i>	pātut
Meeting	<i>kieddahan-an</i>	ber-temū-an
„ (assemblage)	<i>ka-tāud-an</i>	ka-rapāt-an
Meliorate	<i>pīeg-daiiau-i</i>	bāik-i
Melodious	<i>ma-lōi</i>	mardū
Melon, water-	<i>tīmon</i>	mandikī
Melt, to	<i>ma-ānchol</i>	anchor
Memory	<i>ka-tūm-tūm-an</i>	ka-īngat-an
Mend (repair)	<i>pieg-daiian-i</i>	bāik-i
„ a net, to	<i>pūnah</i>	bubul
Menial (slave)	<i>bata, ipun</i>	budak, hamba
Menstrual	<i>mūg-dūgūh, dūgūh-an</i>	būlan-būlan
Mention	<i>sabūt, manyabūt</i>	sebut, meniebut
„ (relate)	<i>baita</i>	bilang, cherita
Merchandise	<i>dagāng-an</i>	dagāng-an
Merchant	<i>saudāgāl</i>	sudāgar
Merciful	<i>ka-lāsa-han</i>	sāyang, kasihan
Merely	<i>sāja</i>	sāja
Meridian	<i>ōgtoh</i>	rambang
Metaphor	<i>pāntun</i>	umpama
Meteor	<i>anūnūsol</i>	bintang ka-larāt-an
Method (mode)	<i>pālī-hāl</i>	pri-hal
Mew, to (as a cat)	<i>mūg-īau</i>	meng-īau
Middle	<i>tengah, gītong, ūt</i>	tengah
„ (the waist)	<i>hāvākan</i>	pīnggang
Middle-finger	<i>jāi mānis</i>	jāri manis
Middling	<i>sārang</i>	sedang
Mid-day	<i>tengah-ādlaū, ōgtoh</i>	tengah hāri

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Midnight	<i>tengah dūm</i>	tengah mālam
Midwife	<i>bāieran, man-ibau</i>	bīdan
Might (could)	<i>maka-jādī, maka-jārī</i>	būlih
, , (power)	<i>gaus, kūāsa</i>	kūāsa
Migrate	<i>pindah</i>	ber-pindah
Mild	<i>kapachut</i>	lembūt
Mildew	<i>kapu-kapu</i>	lapok
Milk	<i>gatas</i>	sūsū
, , to	<i>kiawa gatas</i>	prah sūsū
Milliped	<i>labūd</i>	bagei halīpan
Mimic	<i>lāloi, uju-uju</i>	ajokan
Mina-bird	<i>tīong</i>	tīong
Mind (spiritual)	<i>hatāi</i>	hātī
, (understanding)	<i>budī</i>	budī
Mine (possessive)	<i>ka-aku, kākū</i>	aku pūnya
	<i>kan-patek</i>	sāya pūnya
Minister(of state)	<i>mantīli</i>	mantrī
Mire	<i>pīsak ma-habloh</i>	lichah, pichē
Mirror	<i>sāmin</i>	chermin
Miscarry(as a female)	<i>pak-pak in anak</i>	gugur anak
Miscellaneous	<i>inda lopa</i>	macham-macham
Mischief	<i>kangī-an</i>	ka-jahāt-an
Misconstrue	<i>sāh in ka-hatī-an</i>	sālāh meng-artī
Miscreant	<i>janlaka, daulaka</i>	se chelka
Miser	<i>tāu paisī</i>	ōrang kikir
Miserly	<i>paisī, ma-ītong</i>	kikir
Misfortune	<i>mangi sūkūd</i>	nasib jāhat
Miss (fail to hit)	<i>dī kiegdahan</i>	tiāda kena
Mist	<i>gabun</i>	kābut

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Mistake	<i>sāh</i>	sālah
Mistress (concubine)	<i>sandil</i>	gundik
Mistrust	<i>dī mūg-andal</i>	kōrang perchāya
Misunderstand	<i>sāh in ka-hatī-an</i>	sālah meng-artī
Mite (maggot)	<i>ūd</i>	ūlat
Mix	<i>lamūd</i>	champur
Mixture	<i>ka-lamūr-an</i>	ka-champūr-an
Moan	<i>mūg-alohoi</i>	kāloh
Moat	<i>gāta</i>	pārit
Mock	<i>uju-uju, sumingut</i>	sindīr
Mode (method)	<i>pāli-hal</i>	pri-hal
„ (custom)	<i>hadat, tabiat</i>	ādat
Model	<i>sontoh</i>	telādan
„ (sample)	<i>lajawan, sontoh</i>	chontoh
Moderate (in price)	<i>būkun mahonet</i>	tiāda mahal
Molasses	<i>manīs-an tuak</i>	manīs-an tebū
Moment, a	<i>angka sāat</i>	sa'sāat
Monarch	<i>junjongan</i>	yang-de-per-tuan
Monday	<i>adlau isnin</i>	hārī isnin
Money	<i>pelak</i>	wāng
„ ready-	<i>tunai</i>	tunei
Monkey	<i>amok</i>	mūniet
Monopolize	<i>tūghan</i>	pājak
Monsoon (season)	<i>mūsīm</i>	mūsīm
Month (moon)	<i>būlan</i>	būlan
Monthly	<i>ha būlan ha būlan</i>	būlan-būlan
Moon, the	<i>būlan</i>	būlan
„ , new-	<i>būlan bāgū</i>	būlan bāhrū
„ , full-	<i>būlan dāmlag</i>	„ , pernāna

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Moonlight	<i>ma-sawa in būlan</i>	trāng būlan
Moon (eclipse of)	<i>liahoh in būlan</i>	garahan būlan
Moon-rise	<i>sumubang in būlan</i>	būlan timbul
Moonless	<i>kāp-an in būlan</i>	tīdah būlan
Morass	<i>sāpa</i>	pāya
More	<i>lebih, tsab</i>	lagi, lebih
,, , no	<i>wāi na tsab</i>	tiāda lagi
Moreover	<i>sahadan, tsab na</i>	lāgī-pun
Morning	<i>māināt, mahinat</i>	pāgi
,, , early	<i>māināt-māināt</i>	pāgi-pāgi
Morrow, to-	<i>kin-shūm</i>	ēsok, besok
,, morning, to	<i>kin-shūm māināt</i>	besok pāgi
Mortar, a	<i>lūsong *</i>	lesong *
,, (cement)	<i>bangkit</i>	kāpūr
Moses (the name)	<i>Mūsa</i>	Mūsa
,, (the prophet)	<i>nabī la Mūsa</i>	nabī Mūsa
Mosque	<i>masjid</i>	mesjid
Mosquito	<i>hīlam</i>	nyāmok
,, (gnat)	<i>hamah</i>	agas
Mosquito-curtain	<i>kulambau</i>	kulambū
Moss	<i>lumūt</i>	lumūt
Most	<i>lebih-tūd</i>	ter-lebih
Mother	<i>īnah, indong</i>	mak, ibū, bonda
,, , grand-	<i>apoh babai</i>	nēnek perampūan
Mother-in-law	<i>ōgang-an</i>	mertūa perampūan
,, -of-pearl-shell	<i>pāis tipai</i>	kūlit mutiāra
Mould, a	<i>tutung-an</i>	tuāng-an
Mouldy	<i>kapu-kapu</i>	lapok

\* A wooden mortar, for holding paddy whilst being beaten to unhusk it.



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Mount, (to ascend)	<i>samakāt, gomaban</i>	nāik, dākī
„ (climb)	<i>rāg, dāg, domag</i>	panjat
Mountain	<i>būd dākolah</i>	gūnong
„ (hill)	<i>būd</i>	būkit
Mountaineer	<i>tāu ha būd</i>	ōrang gūnong
Mouse	<i>ambāu asirī</i>	tikus
Moustaches	<i>pūngōt</i>	mīsai, kūmis
Mouth	<i>sī mud</i>	mūlut
Much	<i>ma-tāud, ma-selūg</i>	bānyak
„ ? how	<i>pela in tāud</i>	brāpa bānyak
„ , very	<i>ma-tāud pakaraiāu</i>	ter-lālu bānyak
Mucus	<i>sīhpun</i>	īngus
Mud	<i>pīsak</i>	lumpur
„ , soft (mire)	<i>pīsak ma-hablo</i>	piche, lichak
Multitude	<i>ka-taur-an</i>	ka-banyāk-an
Mumble, to	<i>dub-dub</i>	rūngut
Murder (to kill)	<i>būnoh</i>	būnoh
Musa-textilis	<i>lānūt*</i>	pīsang tālī
Muslin	<i>kakana kāsā, kāsā</i>	kāin khasa
Must	<i>sobai</i>	hārus, paksa
Mustaches	<i>pūngōt</i>	kūmis, mīsai
Mustard	<i>sasāwi</i>	sesāwī
Must not	<i>aiāu</i>	jangan
Mute	<i>di maka sabut</i> or <i>asip</i>	bīsū
Mutiny	<i>mūg-hīlo-hāla</i>	gampar
Mutton	<i>ūnūd bīlī-bīlī</i>	daging bīrī-bīrī
My (mine)	<i>ka-aku, kākū</i>	sāhya pūnya
Mysterious	<i>ajaib, gāib</i>	ghāib

\* Bisaya " abaka."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Nab	<i>sagau</i>	tangkap
Nacre	<i>tīpai</i>	kūlit mutiāra
Nacreous	<i>sāia tīpai</i>	chāia ,,
Naga	<i>nāga</i>	nāga
Nail (of iron)	<i>lansang</i>	pākū
,, screw-	<i>lansang siput, siput</i>	pākū skruf
,, (of the fingers)	<i>kūkū</i>	kūkū
,, , long finger-	<i>changgai</i>	changgei
,, , to	<i>lansang-an,</i> <i>mūg-lansang</i>	pākū-kan, lantak pākū
Naked	<i>hūboh</i>	talānjang
Nakedness	<i>ka-sīpūg-an</i>	ka-malū-an
Name	<i>ingān</i>	nāma
,, (title)	<i>gūlal, gālal</i>	gālar
Namesake	<i>īsai, angka ingān</i>	sa'nāma
Nape (of the neck)	<i>būkū-būkū pūgai</i>	tengkok
Narrow	<i>kōlung lūkbang</i>	kōrang lēbar
,, (circumscribed)	<i>sigpit, sindat</i>	sumpit, sask
Nation (race)	<i>bangsa</i>	bangsa
,, (country)	<i>banūa</i>	negrī
Natural(genuine)	<i>amūna, ma-tūd</i>	betul
Nature(disposition)	<i>palangai, tabiat</i>	parangi, tabiat
Nauseous	<i>ma-pait</i>	pahit, pait
Naval	<i>pūsud</i>	pūsāt
Navigate	<i>mug-lāiag, lumāiag</i>	ber-lāyer
Neap-tide	<i>tubig-an, dagat-an</i>	āyer-purbani
Near (in place)	<i>ma-sūk, ārāig, sampig</i>	dekat
,, (in time)	<i>mārē</i>	hampir
Necessary-house	<i>pieg-intahū-an</i>	jamban

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Necessary, it is	<i>sobai</i>	hārus, patut
Necessity	<i>paksa</i>	paksa
Neck	<i>l'ûg, l'heg</i>	lēher
,, , having a long	<i>ma-tangkai</i>	jinjang
,, , nape of the	<i>būkū-būkū pūgai</i>	tengkok
Need (to want)	<i>kōlang</i>	kōrang
Needle	<i>jāum</i>	jārum
Needless, it is	<i>s'ārī na</i>	ta'usah
Neglect	<i>pa-sār-an</i>	tinggal
Negligent	<i>lalai</i>	lalei, alpa
Neigh, to	<i>ihīm, kihīm</i>	ber-triak, chārit
Neighbour	<i>iban nūg-d'āraig</i>	ōrang sa'kampong
Nephew	<i>anak-an</i>	anak sūdara
Nerve (sinew)	<i>ūgat</i>	ūrat
Negotiate	<i>bechāla mūg-janjī</i>	bechāra ber-janjī
Nest	<i>pūgad</i>	sarang
,, (of commerce)	<i>salang</i>	sarang būrong
Net, drag-	<i>pūkūt</i>	pukat
Never	<i>wāi tūd, di tūd</i>	ta' pernah
,, mind	<i>di mūg-āno, s'ārī na</i>	tidak meng-apa
Nevertheless	<i>dien pa na maien</i>	welakin, semāja
New	<i>bāgū</i>	bhārū
New-moon	<i>būlan bāgū</i>	būlan bhārū
News	<i>gāwī</i>	khobar
Newspaper	<i>katās gāwī</i>	kartās khobar
Nib (bill)	<i>tuka</i>	pāroh
Nich (notch)	<i>sumbīng</i>	sumbīng
Niece	<i>anak-an babai</i>	anak sānak
Night	<i>dūm</i>	mālam

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Night, mid-	<i>tengah dūm</i>	tengah mālam
,, , to	<i>dūm īni</i>	mālam īni
,, , last	<i>k'ābi</i>	sa' mālam
Nightmare	<i>mang-logau</i>	minpi ada hantū
Nine	<i>sām</i>	simbilan
Nineteen	<i>angpoh-tūg-sām</i>	simbilan blas
Ninety	<i>ka-siām-an</i>	simbilan pūloh
Nip (pinch)	<i>gipit</i>	chūbit
,, (with the fingers)	<i>kiubut</i>	pijit
Nippers	<i>hi gipit</i>	sepit
Nipple	<i>pungau duruh</i>	māta sūsū
Nit	<i>lessah</i>	telor kūtū
No	<i>wāi, di</i>	tiāda, tīdah
No matter	<i>di mūg-ūno, s'ārī na</i>	tidak meng-apa
No use (effectless)	<i>lio-og-an</i>	per-chuna
Noble (by birth)	<i>bangsāwan</i>	bangsāwan
Nobleman	<i>ōlang kāya bagindu</i>	ōrang kāya
Nod, to	<i>tūmangoh, tangoh</i>	unggul
Nodes (of cane etc.)	<i>būkū</i>	būkū
Noise, a	<i>tūngog</i>	būnyi
,, , to make a	<i>kāloh</i>	gādoh
None	<i>wāi rān (dūn)</i>	tiāda
Nonsense	<i>bechāla babal</i>	sīa-sīa
Noon	<i>oġtoġ in sūga</i>	tengah hārī
Noose	<i>hēkog, jalat</i>	jerat
North	<i>ūtāla</i>	ūtāra
Nose	<i>īlong</i>	hīdong
,, , projecting	<i>panshong īlong</i>	hīdong munchong
Nosegay	<i>sūmping sa pūtus</i>	s'ikat būnga

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Nostalgia	<i>na bimbaug in katāi ha hūlah</i>	
Nostrils	<i>lūngag ilong</i>	lōbang hūdong
Not	<i>di</i>	tīdah
Not, is	<i>wāi</i>	tiāda, ta'da
„ , do	<i>āiāu</i>	jāngan
„ , it is	<i>būkūn</i>	būkan
„ , yet	<i>wala</i>	balum
„ , at all	<i>wāi rūn tūd, di tūd</i>	tiāda s'kāli
Notch	<i>sumbīng</i>	sumbīng
Nothing	<i>wāi rūn ūno-ūno</i>	sātu apa tīdah
„ , good for	<i>wāi gūna-gūna</i>	tiāda ber-gūna
„ , for	<i>lio-ōg-an</i>	per-chūma
Notice (to heed)	<i>jāga</i>	ingat
Notwithstanding	<i>mīsan, mīnsan</i>	welakin, maskī
Nourish	<i>īpat, palihala</i>	pīāra, paliara
Now	<i>bī h'aun, bihaiāun</i>	s'kārang
„ (this moment)	<i>hēn dūn, sin-īni-īni</i>	s'kārang īni
„ (the expletive)	<i>maka</i>	maka
Nudge, to	<i>man-ūntok*</i>	kuet *
Number	<i>numbul †</i>	numbur †
Nuptials	<i>tīaun</i>	nīkāh
Nurse	<i>tūmanūd</i>	īnang, peng-āsoh
„ , wet	<i>dūrū-an</i>	pen-īūsū
Nurture	<i>īpad</i>	pīāra
Nymph (celestial)	<i>bidādāli</i>	bidādarī
—————		
Oar, an	<i>dāyōng</i>	dāyōng
„ , (a paddle)	<i>būgsai</i>	peng-āyūh

\* To dig in the ribs. † Adopted from English and used in classifying.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Oath	<i>sāpah</i>	sūmpah
,, , to take an	<i>mūg-sāpah</i>	ber-sūmpah
Obeisance	<i>hūmūboh, hūboh</i>	tunduk
Obey	<i>agad, sūlūt</i>	tūrut
Object (of sight)	<i>ka-kīta-an</i>	ka-liāt-an
,, (of pursuit)	<i>pa-lawag-an</i>	pen-charī-an
Obscure (dark)	<i>tigiddam, malindom</i>	klam, glap
Obstinate	<i>ma-tras in hātāi</i>	hāti kras
Obstruct	<i>mūg-sasat, ma-sasat</i>	menyasak
Obstruction	<i>sankūt-an</i>	sankūt-an
Obvious	<i>ma-lehau, ma-sawa</i>	trang, niāta
Occidental	<i>bāgat, sedlūpan, hatās hangin</i>	bārat, di-ātas angin
Occupation	<i>pūg-hīnang-an</i>	pe-karjā-an
Occupied	<i>aun hīnang-an</i>	ada karja
,, (busy)	<i>wāi sanang</i>	ta' senang
,, (as a house)	<i>tūga tāu</i>	ada ōrang
Occupier	<i>tūg bāi</i>	tūan rūmah
Ocean	<i>lāūd</i>	lāūt
,, (the deep)	<i>tawīd</i>	lāūt besār
Odour	<i>bāhā, bāū</i>	bāū
,, (of perfume)	<i>mamūd</i>	wangī
Of (belonging to)	<i>kan, sin</i>	ampūnia, pūnya
,, (from)	<i>dien ha</i>	deri pada
Off, from	<i>dien ha-tās</i>	deri ātas
,, , to break	<i>baleh</i>	pātah
,, , to cast	<i>biugit</i>	būang
,, , to fall	<i>tanak</i>	tanggap
,, , to leave	<i>dumuhong</i>	ber-henti

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Offer homage, to	<i>sūmūmbah</i>	<i>sembah</i>
„, to (a price)	<i>tāwal</i>	<i>tāwar</i>
Often	<i>maka matāud</i>	ter kādang
„, how	<i>maka pela</i>	brāpa kālī
Offence (fault)	<i>sāh, dōsa</i>	sālāh, dōsa
Office	<i>gēdong,* ofīs †</i>	gēdong,* ofīs †
„, (employment)	<i>ūsāh-an</i>	pegāng-an
Oh !	<i>arōhi !</i>	adōhī !
Oil	<i>lanah</i>	mīnyak
„, earth	<i>lanah lopa ‡</i>	mīnyak tānah ‡
Oily	<i>ma-lanah</i>	ber-mīnyak
Old (aged)	<i>mās, malas</i>	tūah
„, (decayed by time)	<i>logai</i>	lāma
Omit (forget)	<i>lūpa</i>	lūpa
On (upon)	<i>ha-tās, ha</i>	dī-ātas, dī
Once	<i>maka mīsan</i>	sa'kālī
On dit	<i>kuno, sui-sui</i>	kata ōrang
One	<i>īsa, sa, hambok</i>	suatu, sātu, sa
„, it is all	<i>sari na</i>	sāma jūga
„, eyed	<i>tunggal māta</i>	māta sa'blah
„, at a time	<i>īsa angka mīsan</i>	sātu sa'kālī
Onion	<i>bāwang</i>	bāwang
Only	<i>sāja, sagūah, lūal</i>	sāja, hānia
„, (sole)	<i>tunggal</i>	tūnggal
Opal, the	<i>biduri</i>	biduri
Opaque	<i>bākūn ma-leh-uu</i>	tiāda trang
Open	<i>ākab</i>	būka

\* Literally, Store-house. † Adopted from English.

‡ Such as Kerosene. § In Malay, *malas*—lazy.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Open, to	<i>ūkāi</i>	būka
,, (untie)	<i>ūbad</i>	meng-ūrei-kan
,, (asan umbrella)	<i>tūkag</i>	būka, kumbang
,, (as a flower)	<i>muskag</i>	kumbang
Opinion	<i>āgī, sāmbat</i>	fikīr-an, sangka
Opium	<i>apīun</i>	afyūn
,, (prepared)	<i>marat</i>	madat, chandū
,, , to smoke	<i>mūg-hanggop marat</i>	isap chandū
Oppose	<i>meng-ātu</i>	me-lawan
Oppress, to	<i>mang-anīaya</i>	anīaya-kan
Opulent	<i>dāya-han, langke</i>	kaya
Or	<i>atawa</i>	atau
Orange	<i>sūah</i>	limau mānis
Order (command)	<i>dāk</i>	sūruh
,, (to commission)	<i>tūrūn, tūgūn</i>	pāsan
Ordnance	<i>espil</i>	marīam
Organ, an	<i>olgano *</i>	organo *
Oriental	<i>tīmol, shūbangan</i>	dī-bāwah angin
Origin	<i>asal</i>	asal
Ordure	<i>tāi, tāhī</i>	tāi, chīrit
Oriole, golden-	<i>tehelau</i>	kūtilang
Ornament, to	<i>pūg-daiiau</i>	hias-kan
Ornaments	<i>pūg-daiiau-an</i>	per-hias-an
Orphan	<i>īlo, † yātīm ‡</i>	piātū, yātīm
Other	<i>dōāin, dōwāin</i>	lāin
Otherwise	<i>ma-lain-kan</i>	ma-lain-kan
Ought	<i>sobai</i>	pātut, hārus
Our	<i>ka-atū, ka-amu, k'ātu</i>	kita pūnya

\* Spanish, "organo." † Motherless. ‡ Fatherless.



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Ourselves	<i>baran nāmu</i>	kāmī sindirī
Out	<i>gūah</i>	lūar
Outcast	<i>panama, abu</i>	bangsat
Outcry (clamour)	<i>latah, būkag</i>	gampar
Outrigger	<i>kātig</i>	chādī, rōbīng
Outside	<i>ha-gūah</i>	di-lūar
Over (in position)	<i>ha-tās</i>	di-ātas
, , (excess)	<i>lebih</i>	lebih
, , (in degree)	<i>pakaraiiau</i>	amat
, , (across)	<i>ha-ang-sipak</i>	di-sabrang
, , (behind)	<i>ha-līo</i>	di-bālik
, , (finished)	<i>hobus</i>	habis
Overcome	<i>riang, tiwas</i>	alah, tiwas
, , to	<i>gimang, sumauk</i>	menang
Overflow	<i>lasai</i>	limpah, lampar
Overladen	<i>tugub</i>	sārat amat
Overplus	<i>ka-lebih-an</i>	ka-lebih-an
Overseer	<i>mandōl</i>	mandōr
Overset (capsize)	<i>rāub</i>	jūkang
Overtake	<i>sambat</i>	ambat
Over, more-	<i>sahadān, īsab na</i>	lāgī-pun, sahadān
Owe	<i>mūg-ūtang</i>	ber-ūtang
Owl	<i>lok-lok</i>	būrong hantu
Own (possessive)	<i>sin-baran</i>	ampūnya
, , (belong to)	<i>kan</i>	pūnya
, , (acknowledge)	<i>atās</i>	aku
Owner	<i>in tūg</i>	iāng ampūnya
Oxen	<i>sāpī</i>	lembū
, , wild	<i>līsang</i>	silādang

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Oyster	<i>taba</i>	tīram
<hr/>		
Pace, to (as horses) <i>pāso</i> (Spanish)		līgas
,, , a	<i>tikang</i>	langkah
Pacer, a (horse)	<i>kūda pāso</i>	kūda līgas
Pack up	<i>potūs-a</i>	būngkus-i
Package	<i>pūtūs, potūs</i>	būngkus
Paddle, a	<i>būgsai</i>	pengāyūh
,, , to	<i>mūg-sai</i>	ber-kāyūh
Paddy	<i>pai</i>	padi
Padlock	<i>kanduru</i>	candado (Sp.)
Pail (bucket)	<i>baldī, gāyong</i>	baldī, timbā
Painful	<i>ma-sakit</i>	sakit, pēdih
Paint	<i>sāt, atal</i>	chat
,, , to	<i>mūg-sāt, mūg-atal</i>	sāpū chat
Painting	<i>pāta</i>	gambar
Pair (couple)	<i>angka pāsang</i>	sa'pāsang
Palace	<i>astāna, mālegai</i>	astāna, mālegei
Pale (wan)	<i>pērang, pūchat</i>	pūchat
Paling	<i>sasak, ād</i>	pāgar
Palm (of the hand) <i>pād</i>		tāpak
,, (as a measure) <i>ang pād</i>		sa'tāpak
Palpitate	<i>nūg-badlak</i>	ber-dabar
Pan (of iron)	<i>kuāli</i>	kuāli
Pant, to	<i>tūnga, tumūnga</i>	mangah
Pap (dug)	<i>pungau dūrūh</i>	māta sūsū
Papa	<i>amah</i>	bāpa
Papaya fruit, the <i>kapāya</i>		papāya
Paper	<i>kātās</i>	kartas

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Paps (dugs)	<i>pungau dūrūh</i>	<i>māta sūsū</i>
Paragraph	<i>pāsal</i>	<i>per-kara, fasal</i>
Paradise	<i>firdūs</i>	<i>firdūs</i>
,, (heaven)	<i>sōrga</i>	<i>shorga</i>
,, , bird of	<i>manok dēwāta</i>	<i>būrōng sūpan</i>
Parasol	<i>pāyong</i>	<i>pāyong</i>
Parcel	<i>potūs</i>	<i>būngkus</i>
Pardon	<i>ampūn, mādāp</i>	<i>ampūn, mādāf</i>
,, , to beg	<i>mīki ampun or mādāp</i>	<i>minta ampūn</i>
Parrot (green)	<i>kanjag, hāgap</i>	<i>nōrī, angak</i>
,, (white)	<i>bukai</i>	<i>kakatūa</i>
Paroquet	<i>kobisī</i>	<i>kēkek</i>
Parsimonious	<i>ma-ītong</i>	<i>kikir</i>
Parry, to	<i>tangkis, man-angkis</i>	<i>tangkis</i>
Part, a	<i>ang-ūtūd</i>	<i>sa'potong</i>
,, , to (as a rope)	<i>mogtoh, bogtoh</i>	<i>pūtūs</i>
Partition	<i>ka-bahāgi-an</i>	<i>ka-bhagī-an</i>
,, (of a building)	<i>dinding</i>	<i>dinding</i>
Partnership	<i>kongsi</i>	<i>kongsi</i>
Pass by, to	<i>lūbai, lūmbai</i>	<i>lālū</i>
Passage(channel)	<i>taus-an</i>	<i>trūs-an</i>
Passenger	<i>tāu tūmpang, numpāng-an</i>	<i>ōrang numpang, tūmpāng-an</i>
Passion (anger)	<i>dūgal, ka-paso-an</i>	<i>mārah, hangat</i>
,, (affection)	<i>ma-lōi</i>	<i>ber-āhī</i>
Passionate	<i>ma-pāso in hātāi</i>	<i>hāti pānas</i>
Passport	<i>sāp bibas</i>	<i>chāp bibās</i>
Past	<i>bakas</i>	<i>telah, sudah</i>
Patch, to	<i>tupak-an</i>	<i>tāmpal</i>

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Path	<i>dān</i>	jālan, lūrong
Patient	<i>sabal</i>	sabar, derīta,
Pattern	<i>lajawan</i>	chontoh
Paunch	<i>tian, kamamāw</i>	prut
Pause (to stop)	<i>dumuhong</i>	ber-hentī
Paw	<i>sīkī</i>	kākī
Pawn (pledge)	<i>sēnda, sānda</i>	gādei
Pay	<i>bāyad, ōngsul</i>	bāyer
, (wages)	<i>tangdan-an</i>	gāgī
, cash, to	<i>mūg-sambat</i>	bāyer tūnei
Pea	<i>bātong</i>	kāchang
Peace	<i>dumahong, duhong</i>	dīam
Peak (of a hill)	<i>puntuk</i>	ponchak
Pearl	<i>mūchia</i>	mutīa, mutiāra
Peasant	<i>gimba-han-an</i>	ōrang dūsun
Peck, to	<i>tūk-tūk, ma-nuktuk</i>	pāgut
Peel, to	<i>lanit-an</i>	kūpas, kalūpas
, (rind)	<i>pāis</i>	kūlit
Peep, to	<i>simib-sib, sib-sib</i>	tēngok, intei
Pen	<i>kalam</i>	kalam
, (for cattle)	<i>pagal sāpī</i>	kandang
Penalty	<i>sāh-an</i>	denda
Pencil	<i>pensīl</i>	pensil, patlut
Penetrate, to	<i>limagbas</i>	tembus
Penis	<i>ūtin</i>	būtū, peler
Penitence	<i>simanggop, sianggop</i>	taubat, sasal
Penman	<i>jālo tūlis</i>	jūro tūlis
Penurious	<i>paisī</i>	kīkir
People	<i>tāu</i>	ōrang

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
People, common	<i>layat</i>	rayat
Pepper	<i>lāra, maīsa</i>	lāda, marīcha*
,, (chilli)	<i>lāra pūla</i>	lāda mērah
,, plantation	<i>ka-lāra-han</i>	kabūn lāda
Perambulate	<i>lonsol-lonsol</i>	men-jalān-i
Perch (as a bird)	<i>timapoh, tūmapoh</i>	hinggap, angkap
Perdition	<i>jehannam</i> (Heb.)	jehannam
Perform (do)	<i>hīnang</i>	būat
Performance	<i>pieg-hīnang-an</i>	būat-an
Perfume	<i>laksī</i>	raksī
Perfumed	<i>mamūd</i>	wangī
Perhaps	<i>kālō-kālō</i>	bārang-kāli
Peril	<i>bāhia</i>	bāhia
Period (of time)	<i>waktu, māsa</i>	waktu, māsa
,, (conclusion)	<i>ākhil</i>	āakhir
Permission	<i>bības, tūgūt, maiad</i>	idzin, mōhon
Permit, a	<i>sāp bības</i>	chāp bības
Perplexity	<i>sukāl-an</i>	sukār-an
Perspiration	<i>hulas-an, hulas</i>	peluh
Pester, to	<i>lutah, sasat</i>	bīsing, ūsik
Pestle, a (wooden)	<i>alū, halō</i>	alū, halū
Petition, to (ask for)	<i>mīki, pangaioh</i>	mintā, pōhon
Phlegm	<i>gudhad, pughad</i>	dāhak, hingus
Pick (chose)	<i>peh-peh</i>	pīlih
,, up	<i>ka-pūt</i>	pūngut
Picul (133½lbs.)	<i>pikul</i>	pikul
Pickles	<i>gīamūs bawang †</i>	āchār
Picture	<i>pāta</i>	gambar

\* Javanese. † Literally, pickled onions.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Piebald	<i>kābang</i> *	baláng
Piece	<i>angka tōh tōh</i>	sa'krat
,, of cloth	<i>ang-bus</i>	sa'kāyū
Piece-work	<i>hīnang-an tughan</i>	karja bōrong
Pier (wharf)	<i>pantān, pantālan</i>	jambatan, tītī
Pierce	<i>tugsuk, limagbas</i>	jerek, tembus
Pig	<i>baboi</i>	bābi
Pig-tail (queue)	<i>punjoung</i>	thāu chang
Pig-trap	<i>litag baboi</i>	per-angkap-an bābi
Pigeon (tame)	<i>achang</i>	merapāti
,, (small)	<i>bāūd</i>	ḍawa
,, (large)	<i>kamasoh</i>	pergam
Pile (a heap)	<i>na bāūd</i>	tambun
,, up, to (in order)	<i>sūsun</i>	sūsun
Pilfer	<i>tiakau, takau</i>	chūrī
Pilgrim	<i>hājī</i>	hājī
Pilgrimage, to go on a	<i>mūg-hājī</i>	nāik hājī
Pillage, to	<i>lampas</i>	rampas
Pillar, (post)	<i>hāg</i>	tīang
Pillow, a	<i>ō-an</i>	bantal
,, , end of a	<i>sampong-an</i>	tampok bantal
,, case	<i>pūtūs ō-an</i>	sārong bantal
Pilot, a (guide)	<i>malim</i>	malim
Pimp, a	<i>sulu-han</i>	berwah, barot
Pimple (on the face)	<i>ampūgud</i>	jerawat bātu
,, (boil)	<i>bahū ūtūt</i>	bīsul, bāra
Pinchers	<i>gipit</i>	sepit, penyepit
Pinch, to	<i>gipit-an, hubut-an</i>	chūbit, pīchit

\* *Anak kabang* = half-cast.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Pine apple	<i>pīsang, pitukal</i>	nānas
„, screw-	<i>pangdan</i>	pandan
Pipe (for smoking)	<i>hōng-soi</i>	hūnchui
„, (conduit)	<i>selūran</i>	selūran
Pipkin	<i>kopsio</i>	kipsiau
Pirate, a	<i>salusu, panalusu</i>	p'rompak
„, to	<i>mang-alusu</i>	meng-rompak
Pirating, to go	<i>mang-angaiau</i> *	meng-ayūh *
Piss	<i>mihī, ihī</i>	kinching
Pit	<i>lūngag</i>	lōbang, serbong
Pitch	<i>gāgāh</i>	gala-gala
„, (resin)	<i>būletek</i>	dāmar, salang
Pitcher	<i>pūga</i>	būyong
Pith	<i>ēsok</i>	pūlor
Place, a	<i>tungud</i>	tāmpat
„, to	<i>būtang</i>	taroh, būboh
Placid	<i>lenau</i>	tedoh
Plain (flat)	<i>dātāg</i>	rāta
„, (glade)	<i>pantai</i>	pādang
Plait (to twist)	<i>sūbir-an, sūbid</i>	pīntal
„, (as rotan &c.)	<i>anyam</i>	anyam
Plane, a (tool)	<i>katam</i>	katām
„, to	<i>katam-i</i>	ber-katām
Plank, a	<i>digpi</i>	pāpan
Plant, to	<i>tīanam, tānam</i>	ber-tānam
Plantain (musa)	<i>sāin, sāing</i>	pīsang
Plantation	<i>jambangan, hacienda</i> †	kabūn
„, (of sugar cane)	<i>ka-tūbū-han</i>	„, tabū

\* To go on a piratical expedition.

† Spanish.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Plate (dish)	<i>lāi</i>	pinggan
Play	<i>nāim, naiam</i>	māin
Plaything	<i>pūg-nāim-an</i>	ber-māin-an
Pleasant	<i>ma-tanam</i>	sedap
Please	<i>mūg-yen</i>	brī sūka
„, if you	<i>ka-lela-han</i>	lila
Plenty	<i>ma-tāud, ma-selūg, sakistan</i>	banyak
Pliant (flexible)	<i>lāmit, lunuk</i>	lambēk, liat
Plough, to	<i>mūg-'aru</i>	men-anggāla
Plough, a	<i>araru *</i>	tanggāla
„ (also dredge)	<i>bājā †</i>	bāja
Plough-share	<i>sūlab</i>	nāyam
Pluck	<i>larut, kawa</i>	chābut
„ (as fruit)	<i>ma-pūt, pūt-an</i>	pūngut
„ or draw out, to	<i>hūblāt-an</i>	chābut
Plug (stopper)	<i>hūlat, dabus-an</i>	sumbat
Plunder, to (on land)	<i>liog-an</i>	rampas, sāmun
„, to (at sea)	<i>mang-salusu</i>	meng-rompak
Plunge (dive)	<i>lerop</i>	selam
„ in, to	<i>togpa</i>	terjun
Pocket, a	<i>būsa</i>	sāku, kandōng
Podicem detergere	<i>mamaupoh</i>	istinjā
Poem	<i>ka-lang-an</i>	pantun
Point (extremity)	<i>dohol</i>	ūjong
„ (cape)	<i>tandoh, tandok</i>	tanjong
„ (to indicate)	<i>tūjū-han</i>	tūjū-kan
„ (to aim at)	<i>kītal-an, tūjū</i>	tūjū
„ (of a weapon)	<i>puchuk</i>	tuntung

\* Spanish, "arado."

† *Mug-baja* = to dredge for pearl-shell.



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Poison	<i>lachūn</i>	rachūn
Poison (venom)	<i>bīsa</i>	bīsa
Poke, to	<i>mang-ēke, ēke</i>	men-inunkil
Pole, a	<i>tārok, tūkū</i>	tīang, bātang
Polecat	<i>mūsang</i>	mūsang
Polish, to (brighten)	<i>sāia-han</i>	chāia-kan
„ (to make smooth)	<i>pa-lanoh</i>	lichen-kan
Polite	<i>ma-arab</i>	aḍlab, sūpan
Pollute	<i>ūmēh-an</i>	chumar-kan
Polluted	<i>ūmēh</i>	chumar, nejis
Pony	<i>kūra, kūda</i>	kūda kechil
Pool	<i>lublub-an</i>	kūbang
Poor	<i>miskin</i>	meskin
„ (lean)	<i>kāiūg</i>	kūrus
Populous	<i>ma-lamai</i>	rāmeī
„ (crowded)	<i>ma-sumbūl, ma-lau-jiet*</i>	punnuh sasat
Porcupine	<i>landak</i>	landak
Pork	<i>ūnūd baboi</i>	ḍaging bābi
Porpoise	<i>lumba-lumba</i>	lumba-lumba
Portion (share)	<i>bahagi-an</i>	bhāgī-an
Portrait	<i>pāta</i>	gambar
Positive (certain)	<i>tantū</i>	tantū
Possess	<i>īpat, tīau</i>	simpan, taroh
„ (to have)	<i>aun, tūga</i>	ada
Possibly	<i>kālō-kālō</i>	kālō-kālō
Post, a	<i>pangtūd, hāg</i>	tīang
Posterior	<i>ha-likūd, ha-lio</i>	di-blākang
Posteriors	<i>būli, tāikud</i>	pantat, blākang

\* Chinese.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Pot	<i>anglit, bānga</i>	priok, blānga
Pot, iron	<i>kwāli</i>	kwāli
,, (of salt)	<i>sukul</i>	
Potherbs	<i>sāyol</i>	sāyor
Potlid	<i>tūtōp-an</i>	tūdong
Potatoe (tuber)	<i>pānggi</i>	ūbī
,, , sweet-	,, <i>bagūn</i>	ūbī kantong
Pound, to*	<i>bāioh-an</i>	tumbok
Poulet (poult)	<i>pa-panggang-an</i>	anak āyam
Pour out, to	<i>mūg-hain, tūang</i>	chūchur, tūang
Power	<i>ka-gaus-an, kuāsa</i>	ka-kuasā-an
Powerful	<i>ma-kūsog, gaus</i>	kuāsa, kūat
Pox, small-	<i>pangkūt</i>	chāchar
Practice (custom)	<i>hadat</i>	ādāt
Prau (Malay)	<i>sakaian</i>	praū
Prawns	<i>ūlang, ūrang</i>	ūdang
Pray	<i>sambayang</i>	sambayang
Preacher	<i>hātib</i>	khatib
Precede, to	<i>pa una-han</i>	daūlū-kan
Preceptor	<i>gūlū</i>	gūrū
Precinct	<i>halam-an</i>	alam-an
Precious	<i>mahal</i>	indah-indah
,, (dear)	<i>mahonet</i>	mahal
Precipice	<i>titab, pang-pang</i>	tarjal, dalang
Precipitate	<i>tomeypa</i>	terjūn-kan
,, (headlong)	<i>tīmōngke</i>	pūkang
Precise (certain)	<i>tantū</i>	tantu
,, (exact)	<i>sa ūt †</i>	tertib ‡

\* As rice in a mortar.

† Time.

‡ Manner.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Prefect, a	<i>panglīma</i>	panglīma
Pregnant	<i>birus</i>	bunting, hamil
Prepare	<i>paniāp, chakap</i>	sediā-kan
Prepuce	<i>mūmūd</i>	kūlop
Presence	<i>harap-an, hawarat</i>	adāp-an
Present	<i>bī h'āun</i>	s'kārang
, , (a gift)	<i>būdi, sampang</i>	per-sambāh-an
Presently	<i>dai-dai dakoman</i>	sa'buntar lagi
Press, to	<i>ragan-an</i>	tekan
Pretend	<i>ūla-ūla</i>	pūra-pūra
Pretty	<i>maraiāu, bisai</i>	bāgus, mulek
Prevent	<i>hawid, hawir-an</i>	teguh, larang
Previous	<i>in nakauna</i>	iang daūlu
Price	<i>hāga, halga</i>	harga
, , to offer a	<i>tāwal, mūg-halga</i>	tāwar
, , to (by the lot)	<i>tūghan</i>	bōrong
Prick (to pierce)	<i>tugsuk</i>	chūchuk
Prickle	<i>tānok-an</i>	dūri
Prickley heat	<i>habas</i>	
Pride (proud)	<i>takabūl</i>	sombong
Priest (Christian)	<i>padri</i>	padri
, , (Mahomedan)	<i>pakil, hatib, biral</i>	imām, khatib
Prime cost	<i>pāhūn</i>	pōkok
Prince	<i>anak datoh</i>	anak rāja
, , (heir apparent)	<i>lāja mūra</i>	rāja mūda
Princess	<i>dāyang pūtlī</i>	tūan pūtrī
Private	<i>lahsia</i>	rahsia
Probably	<i>kālō-kālō</i>	bārang kāli
Probe, to	<i>ēke, mang-ēke</i>	chungkil

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Proboscis	<i>mayong, kalolai</i>	bulālei
Proceed (advance) ,, (with a crowd)	<i>song, lamanjal luruk, lumuruk</i>	pergi, jĕlan per-arak
Prodigious	<i>ajaib</i>	ajeb
Professor (learned)	<i>pandĭta</i>	pandĭta
Profit	<i>untong, lĕba-lĕba</i>	untong, lĕba
Prohibit	<i>lĕng</i>	lĕrang
Prolix	<i>ma-tĕud bechĕla</i>	panjang bechĕra
Prolong	<i>laus</i>	lanjĕt
Promise	<i>janjĭ</i>	janjĭ
Promontory	<i>tandok</i>	tanjong
Prompt	<i>sĕmĕt, chapat</i>	chepat
Prone (on the face)	<i>domaub</i>	tiĕrap
Prong	<i>gangat</i>	tĕrang
Prop, a	<i>tongkud</i>	tongkat, sĕkong
,, , to	<i>tongkas-an</i>	ber-sĕkong
Proper	<i>pĕtut</i>	pĕtut
Property	<i>ata, alta</i>	harta
,,	<i>wakap*</i>	wakaf*
Prophet	<i>nabĭ</i>	nĕbĭ
Prostitute	<i>ka-bĭga, ka-bais</i>	sĕndal
Prostitution	<i>ka-bĭga-an</i>	pe-sundal-an
Protection	<i>selong (shelter)</i>	lĕdong
Protract	<i>laus</i>	lanjĕt
Provisions	<i>lutoh-an</i>	bakal, bakas
Proud	<i>takabĕl</i>	sombong, kĕchak
Provided that	<i>asal</i>	asal
Prow (a vessel)	<i>sakaian</i>	praĕ

\* Property given up for the good of a community.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Proxy (agent)	<i>wakīl</i>	wakīl
Puberty	<i>bālig</i>	bālig
Pudendum muliebre	<i>bīlat</i>	pūki
Puddle (pool)	<i>lub-lub-an</i>	kūbang
Pull	<i>ūtng, ūtūng, hēlā</i>	tārek, hēlā
,, out	<i>larut</i>	chābut
,, down	<i>lābūh</i>	rōboh
Pulley	<i>timun-timun</i>	kapi, lorah
Pulp	<i>īmūd</i>	isī
Pulse (arterial)	<i>badlak</i>	nādī
,, (beans)	<i>bātong</i>	kāchang
Pump	<i>ombak-ombak</i>	bomba
Pumpkin	<i>kabasi</i>	lābū mērah
Puncture	<i>tugsuk</i>	chāchat
Pungent	<i>ma-lara, mala</i>	pedas
Punish	<i>pieg-hukum-an</i>	meng-lukum-kan
Punishment	<i>hukum</i>	hukum
Puppy	<i>anak erok</i>	anak anjing
Purchase	<i>bī, mī (haidah*)</i>	bili
Pure	<i>ma-lanoh</i>	brīsih
Purple	<i>ūngū</i>	ūngū
Purpose	<i>sangāja</i>	sangāja
Pursue	<i>hapas, urol, turol</i>	kejar, ūsir
Pus (matter)	<i>nānah</i>	nānah
Push	<i>tōlak, tomōlak</i>	tōlak, sōrong
Put	<i>tāu, bātang</i>	tāroh, bōboh
,, by	<i>tāu, itau, tiau</i>	tāroh, simpan
,, on	<i>ma-makai, sāng-an</i>	pākai, pāsang

\* To purchase charms or holy books.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Put out (extinguish)	<i>pohng-an, pong</i>	pādam
,, out of joint	<i>na-miula</i>	
,, between, to	<i>sip-sip</i>	sisip
,, down, to	<i>būtang</i>	latak
Putrid	<i>hāloh</i>	būsuk
Python, a	<i>hās sawa</i>	ūlar sawah
<hr/>		
Quadruped	<i>opat siki</i>	ampat kāki
Quadruple	<i>maka opat</i>	ampat kāli
Quake	<i>na midpid</i>	gomitar
Quantity	<i>ka-taur-an</i>	ka-banyāk-an
Quarrel (fight)	<i>müg-lorai</i>	ber-klāhī
,, (contention)	<i>bantah</i>	bantah
,, , to	<i>nüg-kāloh</i>	ber-gādoh
Quarter, a	<i>ang ütūd</i>	sa'sūkū
Query (expression of doubt)	<i>indai</i>	antah
Question, to	<i>müg-sual*</i>	sual *
Quick (quickly)	<i>ūs-ūs, sāmūt, segla</i>	lekas, pantas
Quick-sand	<i>hi ad-ad</i>	lāniū
Quid ( of betel)	<i>apil</i>	sapah
Quiet (tranquil)	<i>sanang, tanam</i>	senang
,, (motionless)	<i>dumahong</i>	dīam
Quit (let go)	<i>ēg-i, butan-i</i>	lepas
,, (leave)	<i>maka-bīn</i>	tinggal
Quite (entirely)	<i>ka-tan-tan, lūn-lūn</i>	sakāli
Quite right	<i>āmū-bah, ma-tūd</i>	betul sakāli
<hr/>		
Race, a	<i>lomba</i>	lomba

\* On Scientific or Religious subjects.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Race course	<i>lomba-an</i>	<i>lomba-an</i>
„ , to	<i>müg-lomba</i>	<i>ber-lomba</i>
„ (generation)	<i>bangsa</i>	<i>bangsa</i>
Radish, a	<i>lebanos</i>	<i>lobak</i>
Raft (of rotan)	<i>lanting</i>	<i>lantin</i>
„ (of bamboo etc.)	<i>alül</i>	<i>rakit</i>
„	<i>giakit</i> *	<i>rakit</i>
Rafter	<i>kāsauh</i>	<i>kāsau</i>
Rag	<i>dagmai, ragmai</i>	<i>percha</i>
Rage	<i>ma-gama, agama</i>	<i>mārah, amārah</i>
„	<i>molka</i> †	<i>morka</i> †
Ragged (torn)	<i>na gisi-gisi</i>	<i>robak-rabek</i>
„ (tattered)	<i>dagmai-ragmai</i>	<i>kōyak-rabek</i>
Rain	<i>ālan</i>	<i>hujan</i>
„ , to	<i>müg-ālan</i>	<i>ber-ujan</i>
Rainbow	<i>andāhu, bangau</i>	<i>kūng palāngī</i>
Raise (lift)	<i>bāhat</i>	<i>angkat</i>
„ (to erect)	<i>bangun</i>	<i>bangun</i>
„ (on end)	<i>tindog</i>	<i>diri-kan</i>
„ (at one end)	<i>jongkat</i>	<i>jongkat</i>
Rake, a	<i>bājā, kās</i>	<i>peng-gāris</i>
„ , to	<i>müg-bājā, müg-kās</i>	<i>gāris</i>
„ (like a mast)	<i>sondong</i>	<i>chondong</i>
Ram (male goat)	<i>kambing usog</i>	<i>kambing jantan</i>
„ , to	<i>müg-durasok</i>	<i>lantak</i>
Rambutan (fruit)	<i>ūsān</i>	<i>rambūtan</i>
„ (another kind)	<i>tamūsān</i>	<i>maritom</i>

\* Wood secured to a *bangka* (prau).

† Used when speaking of high personages.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Rampart	<i>kūbū</i>	binting
Ran-rod	<i>darasok</i>	plantak
Rank (a row)	<i>balis-balis</i>	bāris, jājar
Ransom	<i>bayad</i>	tabus
Rap, to	<i>pok-pok, kīgūl</i>	katok
Rapid	<i>domāgan, tūgda</i>	dras
Rare (precious)	<i>mahal</i>	indah
Rarely (seldom)	<i>mahang-mahang</i>	kadang, jārang
Rash	<i>ūs-ūs</i>	dengan gopoh
Rat, a	<i>ambāu</i>	tikus
Ratan-cane	<i>wāi</i>	rōtan
Rave	<i>man-jādi gīla</i>	menjādi gīla
Raw	<i>hēlau</i>	mantah
Ray, a (of light)	<i>sēlau</i>	sīnar
Razor, a	<i>laring pūg-bagong-an</i>	pīsau chūkor
Reach (attain to)	<i>ābūt</i>	sampeī
Read	<i>bāsha, bācha</i>	bācha
„ (a holy book)	<i>mang-āji</i>	meng-āji
Ready (prepared)	<i>peniāp, chakap</i>	sedīa, sīap
Real	<i>amūna</i>	betul
Really	<i>būnal-būnal</i>	sunggoh-sunggoh
Reap, to	<i>mūg-ānī</i>	tuwei, katam
Rear (to bring up)	<i>īpat, paliāla</i>	paīāra
Reason (cause)	<i>sabab-kālna</i>	kārna-sabab
„ (understanding)	<i>akal</i>	budī
Rebell	<i>dauluka</i>	durāka
Recall	<i>tawag pa balek-an</i>	panggil balek
Recede	<i>sībūg, simibūg</i>	undur
Receive (accept)	<i>tāima</i>	terīma



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Recently	<i>bāgū-iaun</i>	bhārū tādi
Reckon (to count)	<i>ītonḡ</i>	bīlang
,, (compute)	<i>kīla-kīla</i>	kīra-kīra
Recline (lean)	<i>sandig, samandig</i>	sandar, lungguh
,, (repose)	<i>kolang, komolang</i>	bāring, limpang
Recognise	<i>ingat, pāham, kakīla</i>	kenal, cham
Recollect	<i>tūm-tūm</i>	īngat
Record, to	<i>maniūlat, peniūlat</i>	meniūrat
Recover (from sickness)	<i>hiāuli-an</i>	sunboh
Recreation	<i>pūḡ-naiam-naiam-an</i>	ka-maīn-an
Rectitude	<i>ka-tulir-an (tūlid)</i>	ka-lurūs-an
Red	<i>pūla, lāḡ</i>	mērah
Reed (in weaving)	<i>bailah</i>	balera
Redeem (from pawn)	<i>lukat</i>	tabus, tebus
Reduce (lessen)	<i>kōlang-an</i>	kōrang-kan
Reef (of rocks)	<i>tākut</i>	kārang
Refuse, to	<i>hawid, hawir-an</i>	anggan
Regent	<i>giba-han sin sultan</i>	ganti rāja
Region	<i>benūa</i>	dāīrah
Reign	<i>pūḡ-palentah-an</i>	pegang parentah
Rein (bridle)	<i>kakang</i>	kakang, dras, ras
Reiterate	<i>ūlang-ūlang</i>	ber-ūlang
Reject, to	<i>biugit</i>	būang
Relapse (in sickness)	<i>bīaghat</i>	balik sākit
Relate	<i>baita</i>	bīlang, cherīta
Related, to be	<i>mūḡ-pūḡ-tungud</i>	ber-sanak
Relation, a	<i>tāu tāi anak</i>	dūsānak
Release, to	<i>ēḡ-i, pa-butun-an</i>	lepas
Relief (assistance)	<i>tābang</i>	tōlong

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Relieve *	<i>gomanti</i>	<i>ganti</i>
Religion	<i>agama</i>	<i>agama</i>
Relish (taste)	<i>anam</i>	<i>rāsa</i>
Reluctant	<i>hūkaw</i>	<i>ta māū, segan</i>
Rely	<i>andal, māndal</i>	<i>hārap</i>
Remain here, to	<i>domī, dimī</i>	<i>tinggal sini</i>
,, there, to	<i>dūmūn, pa-rūn-an</i>	<i>tinggal sana</i>
,, (wait)	<i>tagad, tomagad</i>	<i>nanti</i>
Remedy	<i>tāmbal</i>	<i>penāwar</i>
Remember	<i>tūm-tūm</i>	<i>ingat</i>
Remind	<i>pa-tūm-tūm-i</i>	<i>meng-ingat-kan</i>
Remnant	<i>kāpin</i>	<i>sīsa</i>
Remote (distant)	<i>māioh</i>	<i>jāūh</i>
,, (in time)	<i>mōgai</i>	<i>lāma</i>
Remove	<i>pindah</i>	<i>pindah</i>
,, (take away)	<i>dān matoh</i>	<i>bāwa perji</i>
Rend (split)	<i>sīpak, pītas</i>	<i>blāh</i>
,, (tear)	<i>gisi</i>	<i>kōyak</i>
Renegade	<i>multad †</i>	<i>murtadd †</i>
Rent	<i>sūkai, chukai</i>	<i>sēwa</i>
,, (to farm)	<i>pājak, tiūghan</i>	<i>pājak</i>
Repair (mend)	<i>daiiau-i</i>	<i>bāuk-i</i>
Repast	<i>santap-an</i>	<i>santap-an</i>
Repay	<i>bayad utang</i>	<i>bayer utang</i>
Repayment, to ask	<i>samūkut utang</i>	<i>men-āgi utang</i>
Repel	<i>dui-a, bogau-a</i>	<i>hālau</i>
,, (push away)	<i>tōlak</i>	<i>tōlak</i>
,, (ward off)	<i>tangkis, tomangkis</i>	<i>tangkis</i>

\* By taking the place of. † From the Mahomedan religion.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Repent	<i>taubat</i>	sesal
Replace	<i>ganti, gomanti</i>	ganti
Replete (full)	<i>hīpo</i>	punoh
,, (satiated)	<i>kiensūbahan</i>	kenniang
Reply	<i>sambag, sābūt, asip</i>	sāhut, jawāb
Report (rumour)	<i>sui-sui, kuno</i>	brīta, kunan
Repose (rest))	<i>kolang, balaro</i>	baring, beradu
Reprehensible	<i>sāh</i>	sālah
Representative	<i>wakīl, wali</i>	wakīl, wali
,,	<i>wakīl mutalak*</i>	wakil mutalak*
Repudiate	<i>talak</i>	telāk, sārak
Repulse	<i>tōlak, dui-a</i>	tōlak, hālau
Request	<i>mīki</i>	minta
Resemblance	<i>sali-sali</i>	sa'rūpa
Reside	<i>hūlah</i>	dīam
Resin	<i>buletek</i>	dāmar, salang
Resist	<i>atu, mam-abag</i>	lāwan, menāhan
Resource (expedient)	<i>akal</i>	akal, dāya
Respect	<i>holmat</i>	hormat
Respectful	<i>sūpan, arab</i>	adab, sūpan
Rest (tranquility)	<i>sanang</i>	senang
,, (remainder)	<i>na kāpin</i>	peninggal
Restless	<i>ma-līnsah</i>	lasah, līsah
Restore	<i>ūlih, hiūlih-an</i>	pūlang-kan
Restrain	<i>mang-hawid</i>	men-āhan
Result	<i>ka-putus-an</i>	ka-sudah-an
Resurrection	<i>kīāmat</i>	kīāmat
Resurrection-day	<i>adlau kīāmat</i>	hāri kīāmat

\* Plenipotentiary.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Retain (hold on)	<i>bäg-bäg</i>	tāhan
,, (keep)	<i>itāu</i>	simpan
Retaliate	<i>baus</i>	bālas
Retch, to	<i>lio-duk-an</i>	muntah-muntah
Retinue	<i>ka-bunyog-an</i>	peng-ikut
Retreat	<i>sibüg</i>	undor
Retribute	<i>būsong</i>	tulah
Retribution	<i>kia-busong-an</i>	ka-tulah-an
Return, to	<i>nüg-bālek, bieng,</i> <i>mūi, minūi</i>	balik-kombali, pulang
Reveal	<i>baīta-i</i>	brī tāhu
Revenge	<i>baus-an</i>	pem-balās-an
Revenue	<i>hāsīl</i>	hāsīl
Reverse	<i>dowain</i>	lūn
,, (quite different)	<i>doain-doain</i>	liān sakāli
Revive	<i>sadar</i>	sadar
Revolt	<i>dāulaka</i>	durāka
Revolve	<i>bēng</i>	pūsing, kitar
Reward	<i>tangdan</i>	ūpah
Rheumatism	<i>sangal</i>	sangal
Rhinoceros	<i>bādak</i>	bādak
Ribs	<i>gūsuk</i>	rūsuk
Rice	<i>bras, bugas</i>	bras
,, (in the husk)	<i>pāi</i>	pādī
,, (boiled)	<i>k'aun-an, ūmai</i>	nāsī, īmei
Rice-flour	<i>tapong</i>	tepong
Rice, to sift	<i>müg-ayag</i>	tinting
Rich	<i>dayahan, kauasa</i>	kāya
Riches	<i>ka-kuāsa-han</i>	ka-kāyā-an

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Riddle (sieve)	<i>legoh, ayag-an</i>	āyak, nyirū
„ (conundrum)	<i>ka-tukud-an</i>	tuka-tuki
Ride	<i>peng'ūra</i>	tunggang kūda
Ridge (of a roof)	<i>biūbōng-an</i>	per-ūbong-an
„ (of a hill)	<i>puntuk</i>	ponchak
Right (truly)	<i>bunal-bunal</i>	benar-benar
„ (proper)	<i>amūna, ma-tūd</i>	betul, pātut
„ (opposed to left)	<i>tō</i>	kānan
„ (straight)	<i>tūlid, bintul</i>	lūrus
Rigging (shrouds)	<i>tambilang</i>	tambirang
Rigid	<i>ma-tras, ma-tugas</i>	kras
Rigorous	<i>anyāya</i>	anyāya
Rim (edge)	<i>hēgad, biring</i>	pinggir, tepi
Rind	<i>pāis</i>	kūlit
Ring (finger)	<i>sing-sing</i>	chin-chin
„ (for the wrist)	<i>galang</i>	galang
„ , ear	<i>bāng</i>	krābū, sūbang
Ringleader	<i>mās-mās</i>	kapāla
Ringlet	<i>kūlong</i>	chechintong
Ringworm (tetter)	<i>kūlap</i>	kūrap
Rinse (cleanse)	<i>tīnud</i>	chūchi
„ (the mouth)	<i>mamai mǔg-mǔg</i>	kūmur
„ (dip in water)	<i>randam</i>	rendam
Riot (uproar)	<i>hīlo-hālo, būkag</i>	hīru-birū
Ripe	<i>hīnog</i>	māsak
„ , half	<i>mangkol, mūngkol</i>	mangkol
„ , over	<i>liasau-an</i>	ranūm
„ , un-	<i>helau, būlak</i>	mantah, mūda
Rise (ascend)	<i>samakāt, sakāt</i>	nāik

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY
Rise, to (sit up)	<i>bangun</i>	bangun
„ up, to (stand)	<i>tindog, mindog</i>	ber-dirī
„ (to the surface)	<i>lantop</i>	timbul
Rite (ceremony)	<i>hādat</i>	adat
River	<i>sōbah</i>	sūngei
„ , up the	<i>sāmūd ha sōbah</i>	mūdik
„ , down the	<i>lāmaras</i>	hilir
River's mouth	<i>sīnud sōbah</i>	kuāla, mūāra
Road (path)	<i>dān</i>	lūrong, jālan
„ (highway)	<i>dān dākolah</i>	jālan rāya
Roar (bellow)	<i>sūalak</i>	teriak
Roast, to	<i>panggang-an</i>	panggang
Rob	<i>tīakau, takau</i>	chūrī
„ and kill, to	<i>liāng-an</i>	sāmūn
„ (plunder)	<i>lampas-an</i>	rampas
Robber	<i>shugarol</i>	peniāmūn
„ (thief)	<i>tāu tīakau</i>	penchūrī
Rock, a	<i>bātu</i>	bātu
Rocks (reef)	<i>kālang</i>	kārang
Rocky	<i>ma-bātu</i>	ber-bātu
Roe (small deer)	<i>kījang</i>	kijāng
Roll (as a cask)	<i>gīling-an</i>	gōling
„ (as a mat)	<i>lūn-an</i>	gōlong
„ (as a ship)	<i>līnggang</i>	lenggang
„ (as the hair)	<i>ma-mūgos</i>	kūndei, sanggul
Roof	<i>atup</i>	ātap
„ (of the mouth)	<i>delang-delang</i>	lāngit-lāngit mūlut
Rook	<i>wāk</i>	gāgak
Room (apartment)	<i>bīlik, tāmbok</i>	bīlek

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Room (space)	<i>tungud</i>	tampat
Roomy (spacious)	<i>lūag, hāyang</i>	lūas, lāpang
Roost	<i>ma-tōg</i>	tīdor
,, (perch)	<i>timapok</i>	angkap
Root	<i>gāmut, akag</i>	akar
,, (origin)	<i>asal</i>	pūhn, asal
Rope	<i>lūbid</i>	tālī
Rotten	<i>goyah, gabok, tapok</i>	būrok
,, (putrid)	<i>hāloh</i>	būsok
Rough	<i>kāsap, dagmul</i>	kāsap
Round	<i>tībuk</i>	būlat
,, (plump)	<i>nūg-lapinig</i>	bontar
,, about	<i>libut</i>	koliling
,, , to go	<i>mūg-libut-libut</i>	meng-oliling
Rouse, to (waken)	<i>bangun-i, pukau</i>	bangūn-kan
Rout (in battle)	<i>riaug, diaug</i>	meng-ālah
Row, to (with oars)	<i>mūg-dāyōng</i>	ber-dāyōng
Royal	<i>ka-ratoh-an</i>	rāja ampūnia
Royalty	<i>ka-laja-an</i>	ka-rajā-an
Rub	<i>kūs-kūs</i>	gōsok
Rubbish	<i>sagbut</i>	sampah
Rudder	<i>bānsan</i>	kamūdi
Rude (unmannerly)	<i>hak, kōlang arab</i>	pangkoh
Ruffian	<i>tāu mang-i</i>	ōrang jāhat
Rugged	<i>kāsap</i>	kāsap
Ruin (to destroy)	<i>nūg-larak-an</i>	mem-benasā-kan
,, (to spoil)	<i>nūg-kangi</i>	rōsak
,, (demolish)	<i>nūg-lūbuh</i>	rōboh, runtoh
Rule, to	<i>palentah</i>	parentah

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Ruminate	<i>mūg-sopah</i> *	mamah bīak *
Rumour	<i>gawi</i>	khabar, brīta
Rump	<i>ogpoh</i>	ponggonng
Run	<i>dāg-an, domāg-an</i>	lārī
,, away, to	<i>pāgoi, māgoi</i>	lārī
,, against	<i>dogtol, doktol</i>	sontoh
Runaway	<i>tāu māgoi, tāu pāgoi</i>	pe-lārī
Rupture (hernia)	<i>mustik</i>	būrut
Rusa (large deer)	<i>ūsa</i>	rūsa
Rush (reed)	<i>rantek</i>	rantek, karchut
Rust (rusty)	<i>gāha</i>	kārat
Ruthless	<i>būngis</i>	bīngis
—————		
Sabre (sword)	<i>pūdang, kaliawang</i>	pedang
Sack, a (bag)	<i>kārot, būyot</i> †	kārong
Sacrifice, to	<i>sūmbāi</i> ‡	sambilih ‡
Sad	<i>sāsah</i>	duka chita
Sadness	<i>ka-susah-an</i>	ka-dukā-an
Saddle, a	<i>pakul</i>	sela, palāna
,, cloth, a	<i>lāmpit, lampik</i>	lapis-an
Safety	<i>salāmat</i>	salāmat
Saffron	<i>dūlan</i>	kūnyet
Sage (wise)	<i>budimān</i>	budimān
,, , a	<i>pandita</i>	ōrong budimān
Sago palm	<i>sāni</i>	rumbīa, sāgū
,, flour	<i>lūmbīa</i>	sāgū, rumbīa
Sail (of a vessel)	<i>lāyag</i>	lāyer

\* To chew the cud. † Native rice bag.

‡ To kill animals, with religious ceremony.



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Sail, to	<i>mūg-lāyag</i>	ber-lāyer
„, a (jib)	<i>pōk</i>	jīb
Sailor	<i>kalāsī</i> *	kalāsī *
„, (of a praū)	<i>sakai</i>	anak praū
Sake of	<i>sabab-kālna</i>	kārna-sabab
Salary (wages)	<i>tangdan-an</i>	gājī
Salacious	<i>gilok-an</i>	gātal, kanjī
Saline (brackish)	<i>ma-bāngog</i>	māsin
Saliva	<i>lūrah</i>	lūdah
Salt	<i>āsīn</i>	gāram
„, to make	<i>pūg-āsīn-an</i>	būat gāram
„, (briny)	<i>ma-āsīn</i>	māsin
Saltpetre	<i>sīndāwa</i>	chendāwan
Salute	<i>man-agīna</i> †	meng-alu
„, to	<i>mūg-sālam</i>	ber-sālam
Salver (of metal)	<i>tālam</i>	tālam
Same, the	<i>sali</i>	sāna
„, (not different)	<i>būkūn doāin</i>	būkan lāin
„, (one kind)	<i>angka gīnīs</i>	sātu macham
Sample	<i>lajawan, sontoh</i>	chontoh
Sand	<i>buhangin</i>	pāsīr
„, bank	<i>hūnas-an, gōsong</i>	gōsong, beting
Sandals (slippers)	<i>taompa</i>	tarompa
Sandal-wood	<i>sāndana</i>	chendāna
Sap	<i>tāgok</i>	getah
Sarcasm	<i>ūjū-ūjū</i>	per-katā-an sindīr
Sargasso ‡	<i>dampal</i>	dampar (Brunei)

\* Of a European vessel. † To salute a visitor approaching.

‡ Drifting sea-weed.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Sash *	<i>salendang, saul</i>	salendang
Satan	<i>sāitan, shaitan</i>	shēitan
Satiate	<i>kien-subāh-an</i>	mengenniang
Satiated	<i>puas, timus</i>	jūmū, kenniang
Satisfied	<i>puas in hātāi</i>	puas hāti
Saturday	<i>adlau sabtu</i>	hārī sabtu
Sauce	<i>sābau</i>	kūah
Saucer	<i>tapak</i>	pīring
Savage, a	<i>tāu kātian</i>	ōrang ūtan
,, (ferocious)	<i>tālon</i>	gārang
Saw (small)	<i>gaugari</i>	gargāji
,, (large)	<i>kat-kat</i>	gargāji besar
Say, to	<i>kūno, pāmong, lōng</i>	kāta
,, , to (address)	<i>mūg-sagda</i>	ber-sabda
Scab	<i>ūgūd</i>	kūdis
,, (of a sore)	<i>kūgang</i>	krūping, salaput
Scabbard, a	<i>tagōban</i>	sārong pedang
Scald	<i>hanglus, busogan</i>	lechor-kan
Scales (of a fish)	<i>hoināp-an, sīsik</i>	sīsik
,, (for weighing)	<i>timbang-an</i>	dāching
Scandal	<i>fitnah, ompat</i>	ūpāt, fitnah
Scanty	<i>kōlang</i>	kōrang
Scapula	<i>kūka</i>	balikat
Scar	<i>bakās pali</i>	pārut
Scarce	<i>mahang</i>	jārang
,,	<i>mahonet ka-bāk-an</i> †	sūsah dapat
Scare (frighten)	<i>kieblah-an</i>	meng-ajut
Scatter	<i>sabūd</i>	hambur, tabor

\* Worn over the shoulders. † Literally, difficult to get.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Scent (perfume)	<i>laksi</i>	raksī, ayer wangī
Scent (odour)	<i>bāhū, bāū</i>	bāū, bāhū
Scented	<i>mamūd</i>	wangī
Scholar	<i>pandīta</i>	pandita
Schoolmaster	<i>gūlū</i>	gūrū
Schooner, a	<i>goleta</i> *	skunyir
Science	<i>ilmu</i>	ilmu
Scissors	<i>gunting</i>	gunting
,, (for betel-nut)	<i>ka-kati</i>	klati, kachit
Scoop (ladle)	<i>sūrūh, ogab</i>	sūduk, gāyōng
Scope (space)	<i>tungud</i>	tampat
Scorch	<i>sūnog</i>	bākar, lāyur
Score, a (twenty)	<i>sa-kōri</i>	sa'kōdī
Scour	<i>hūgas</i>	ūpam
,, (cleanse)	<i>tīmūr</i>	chūchi
Scorpion	<i>kāla jangking</i>	kāla chingking
Scrape. to	<i>kagis-an</i>	kikis-kan
Scratch, to	<i>kamas, kas-kas</i>	chākar, garu
Scream, to	<i>nūg-kāiba, hibok</i>	ber-triak, tampik
,, (as a child)	<i>jalat</i>	menjerit
Screw, cork-	<i>buli itek</i> †	peler itek
Screw-pine	<i>pangdan</i>	pandan
Screw-nail	<i>lansang sīput</i>	pākū skruf
,, -propeller	<i>kapai</i>	kīpas
Scribe	<i>jūlo tūlis, katib</i>	jūro tūlis
Scripture	<i>kītāb</i> ‡	kītāb ‡
,, (the koran)	<i>kōlān</i>	korān
Scrotum	<i>lūyong</i>	tampat bŭah peler

\* Spanish, "galeta."

† Or: *ta tabid hulat kac'ia.* ‡ Sacred writings.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Scrub, to	<i>mǎg-nis-nis</i>	<i>gōsok</i>
Scrutinise	<i>paleksa</i>	<i>preksa, sidik</i>
Scum (froth)	<i>būkal</i>	<i>būhī</i>
Scurf	<i>lōbag</i>	<i>dakī</i>
Scurrilous	<i>mangi simud, tūkbūh</i>	<i>mūlut jāhat</i>
Sea, the	<i>dāgat</i>	<i>lāūt</i>
„, at	<i>ha lāūd</i>	<i>di lāūt</i>
„, faring people	<i>bājau, samul lāūd</i>	<i>ōrang lāūt</i>
„, -shore	<i>hēgad dāgat</i>	<i>pantei, tepī lāūt</i>
„, -sick	<i>hēlo-alun, hēlo</i>	<i>mābok lāūt</i>
„, -slug	<i>bāt *</i>	<i>trīpang *</i>
„, -water	<i>tūbig dāgat</i>	<i>āyer lāūt</i>
„, -breeze	<i>hangin ha lāūd</i>	<i>angin lāūt</i>
„, -weed	<i>lūmūt dāgat †</i>	<i>agar-agar ‡</i>
Seal, a (signet)	<i>sāp</i>	<i>chap</i>
Seam, a	<i>tāi-an, tahi-an</i>	<i>jāit-an</i>
Search, to	<i>lāg, lawag</i>	<i>chārī</i>
„, (investigate)	<i>paleksa</i>	<i>preksa</i>
„, diligently, to	<i>siasat</i>	<i>siasat</i>
Season	<i>mūsīm</i>	<i>mūsīm</i>
Seat, a	<i>ka-lingkūr-an</i>	<i>tampat dūduk</i>
„, (a chair)	<i>sīa</i>	<i>krosī</i>
Second	<i>ka-dūa, ka-rūa</i>	<i>ka-dūa</i>
„, finger	<i>lasoh</i>	<i>jārī hantū</i>
Secret	<i>lahasia</i>	<i>rahsia</i>
Secretly	<i>tāpōk-tāpōk</i>	<i>ber-sumbūnī</i>
Security	<i>tanggong</i>	<i>tanggong</i>
Sediment	<i>lidang, akāl, tāi</i>	<i>chirit, tāhī</i>

\* Bêche-de-mer.

† Or: *agal-agal*.‡ *Plocaria candida*

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Seduce (lead astray)	<i>sasat</i>	men-yasat-kan
„ (deflower)	<i>iusibah, mäg-oerg</i>	perūgal
See, to	<i>kīta</i>	lihat
Seed (of plants)	<i>bīgi</i>	bīgi
Seed-time	<i>pieg-bakal-an</i>	māsa men-ābur
Seek, to	<i>lawag</i>	chārī
Segar	<i>dubla</i>	cherūt (cheroot)
Seize (catch)	<i>ma-pūt, ka-pūt</i>	tangkap, pegang
„ (as a bird of prey)	<i>pang-dagīt</i>	sambar
Seldom	<i>māhang, najajang</i>	jārang
Select, to	<i>peh-peh, mäg-pēpē</i>	pilih
Self	<i>baran, badan</i>	sindirī, dirī
„ , my	<i>baran-ku, isa-isa-ku</i>	dirī-ku
„ , him or her	<i>baran-nia</i>	dirī-nia
Selfish	<i>tamah-an</i>	lōba
Sell, to	<i>pūg-bī</i>	jūal
Selvage (border)	<i>jāmbu</i>	tepi kām
Senate (council)	<i>maupakat</i>	himpūn-an mantri
Send (order)	<i>dāk</i>	sūruh
„	<i>palā, parā*</i>	kirim *
„	<i>hiatud, atud†</i>	hantar †
„ for (call)	<i>tāwag, tāg</i>	panggil
Senior (elder)	<i>magolang</i>	ābang
Sense (meaning)	<i>māna, hatī</i>	ma'ana
„ (of feeling)	<i>lāsa</i>	rāsa
Sensible ‡	<i>saiomān, saioai</i>	siyūman
Sensual	<i>lasig</i>	ber-īngan
Sensuality	<i>hawā-napsu</i>	hawā nafsu

\* Thing. † Person. ‡ Having feeling.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Sentence (decision)	<i>hukum-an</i>	hukum-an
Separate, to	<i>būtas, chelai</i>	cherai
Sepulchre	<i>kūbūl</i>	kubūr
Serpent (snake)	<i>hās</i>	ūlar
Servant	<i>batah, ipūn</i>	būdak, hamba
Serve (wait upon)	<i>suapan</i>	layānī
Set, a	<i>sūsun</i>	sūsun
Sets, to lay in	<i>mūg-sūsun</i>	ber-sūsun
Set up (erect)	<i>pīeg-bangun</i>	men-dīrī-kan
„, sun-	<i>samadláp in sūga</i>	māta hārī māsok
Settle (adjust)	<i>salasai, pūtus</i>	seleseī, pūtus
Seven	<i>pēto</i>	tūjuh
Seventh	<i>ka-pēto</i>	ka-tūjuh
Seventy	<i>ka-peto-an</i>	tūguh pūloh
Seven-fold	<i>pēto angka lāpis</i>	tūjuh lāpis
„ (seven times)	<i>maka pēto</i>	tūjuh kālī
Several	<i>ma-tāud</i>	bānyak
Severe (cruel)	<i>būngis, bīngis</i>	bīngis
Sew, to	<i>tāi, tāhi, man-āhi</i>	jāit, jāhit
Shackles (fetters)	<i>ikang-ikang</i>	kang-kang
„ (chains)	<i>billanggok</i>	rantei
Shade	<i>selong</i>	lindung
Shadow	<i>lambong</i>	bāyang
Shaft (of a weapon)	<i>tāngkai</i>	ūlū
„ (of a spear)	<i>ūlisi</i>	ūlū
„ (of a fish spear)	<i>tatah-an</i>	ūlū
„ (of a pātōk*)	<i>palih-an</i>	ūlū
Shake, to (as a leaf)	<i>jag-jag, unsang</i>	gōyang

\* Patok= native axe.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Shake, to (shog)	<i>hibal, kimibal</i>	kiber
Shake, to	<i>tangkog, pak-pak</i>	gonchang
,, the head, to	<i>lingat-lingat</i>	
Shaky (loose)	<i>müg-hakul</i>	lūngar
Shall	<i>mau-bayah</i>	handak
Shallow	<i>bābau, chētek</i>	tōhor, dangkal
Sham (to feign)	<i>ūla-ūla</i>	pūra-pūra
Shame	<i>sīpüg, ma-sipüg</i>	mālū
Shameless	<i>wāi rün sīpüg, ma-bias, wāi āib</i>	kōrang mālū, tiāda tāu mālū
Shampoo	<i>pījī, pīsol*</i>	pīchit*
Shape (form)	<i>rūgbus, dūgbus</i>	rūpa, sīkap
Share (portion)	<i>bahagi-an</i>	bhāgī-an
,, , half-	<i>ang-sīpak</i>	sapārō
,, , to	<i>mūg-bahagi</i>	bhāgi
Shark	<i>kāitan</i>	ikan iyū
Shark's fins	<i>sik kāitan</i>	sisik iyū
Sharp	<i>ma-hāit</i>	tājam
,, (cunning)	<i>pandai</i>	cherdēk
Sharpen, to	<i>mūg-hāit</i>	tājam-kan
,, (to whet)	<i>mūg-āsah</i>	meng-āsah
Shave, to	<i>bagūng (sūsoh †)</i>	chūkur
She	<i>sia, nia, sila, nila</i>	dia, ia, nya
Sheath, a	<i>tagōban</i>	sārōng
Sheathe, to ‡	<i>sūlog-an, manggābok</i>	tāroh dālam sārōng

\* To pinch the limbs; to massage.

† To shave the eyebrows or temples.

‡ To sheathe a sword=*su.l in takus halam tagoban.*

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Sheathe, un-	<i>larut</i>	ūnus
Shed, a	<i>kamalig</i>	pondok
Sheep	<i>bīlī-bīlī</i>	bīrī-bīrī
Sheet (covering)	<i>sīob</i>	salīmut
,, (of a sail)	<i>ĵampang</i>	daman
Shelf, a	<i>paga</i>	para
Shell (inollusc)	<i>bubu, panagat-an</i>	sīput, bīa
,, (of a cocoa-nut)	<i>ogab, hungut</i>	tempūrōng
,, , tortoise-	<i>sīsik</i>	sīsik
,, , seed pearl	<i>salisip</i>	salisip
,, , M.O.P.	<i>pāis tīpai</i>	kūlut mutiāra
Shelter	<i>selong</i>	lindong
Sherbet	<i>salbat</i>	sarbat
Shew (point out)	<i>hindoh</i>	unjuk, tunjuk
Shield	<i>tāmīng</i>	tāmīn, prīsei
Shift (to change)	<i>sālin</i>	ganti
,, (to move)	<i>pindah</i>	pindah
Shine (shining)	<i>selau, sāia</i>	gīlang, kīlau
Shingle (gravel)	<i>karsik, pāsīl</i>	bātu klikir
Ship, a	<i>kapal</i>	kapal
,, , a sailing	,, <i>lāyag</i>	kapal lāyer
,, , a steam-	,, <i>kāyu or aso</i>	kapal āpī
,, (gunboat)	,, <i>ĵāga-ĵāga</i>	kapal p'rang
,, , to	<i>lūan</i>	mūat
,, , to un-	<i>hāwas, hūas</i>	pongghah
,, , master of a	<i>kapitan, nakora</i>	kapitan, nakoda
,, -wreck	<i>na bag-bag in kapal</i>	pechah-an kapal
Shirt, a	<i>kamisa</i>	kamēja
Shiver (shake)	<i>ma-milik-pilik</i>	galīgī



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Shiver (quake)	<i>ma-mid-pid</i>	gomitar
Shoal (rocks)	<i>tākut</i>	kārang
,, (sandbank)	<i>hūnas-an</i>	gōsong
Shock (fright)	<i>kieblah-an</i>	kajūt-an
,, , a (concussion)	<i>hantak</i>	gegak
Shoes, boots and	<i>sapatos, kapatos</i>	kāsut, sapato
Shoot at, to	<i>tembak</i>	tembak, pāsang
,, (with a blow-pipe)	<i>sumpit</i>	sumpit
,, (as plants)	<i>tumūbuh, tūbuh</i>	tumbuh
Shop, a	<i>tīnda</i>	kadei
Shore (a prop)	<i>tākū, tongkul</i>	sōkong, tongkat
,, (on shore)	<i>ha-lopa</i>	di-dārat
,, , sea	<i>hēgad dāgat</i>	tepī lāūt
Short	<i>haupoh</i>	pendek
,, (wanting)	<i>kōlang</i>	kōrang
,, -sighted	<i>ma-lamūn</i>	
,, -cut	<i>tulibas</i>	pintas
,, time ago	<i>kaina</i>	tādī
Shot (bullet)	<i>pūngloh</i>	pelūrū
,, , small-	<i>hambūl</i>	penabūr, sambūr-an
Should (ought)	<i>sobai, pātut</i>	pātut, hārus
Shoulder	<i>abāga, agāba</i>	bāhū, bāūh
,, -blade	<i>kūka</i>	balikat
Shout, to	<i>sūalak, ūlangī</i>	sūrak, laung
Shove	<i>tolak, sōng</i>	tolak, sōrong
Shovel	<i>sūrūh, susūrūh</i>	sūduk
Shower, a (rain)	<i>tūga ūlan</i>	hūjan
Shrewd	<i>pandai</i>	cherdēk
Shriek	<i>tūlik, sūalak</i>	triak

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Shrill	<i>lagting</i>	nīaring, marsik
Shrimp	<i>ūlang manahut</i>	ūdang kechil
Shrink	<i>samigpid</i>	karūkut
,, (recede)	<i>sībūg</i>	undor
Shut	<i>tambal, taplāk*</i>	tūtup
,, , to (as the eyes)	<i>perong-an</i>	tūtup
Shuttle	<i>tōlak, anak-olak-an</i>	tōrak, bālēra
Shy (bashful)	<i>sīpūg-sīpūg</i>	mālū-mālū
,, (untamed)	<i>tālon</i>	liar
Sick (ill)	<i>sākit, mangi-lusa</i>	sākit
,, sea-	<i>hīlo-alun</i>	mābok lāūt
Sickness	<i>ka-sakīt-an</i>	peniāket
Side, a	<i>sīpak, ūtūd, tampal</i>	blah, fihak
,, , other	<i>ang sīpak doain</i>	sa-blah lān
,, (ribs, flank)	<i>gūsok, kēd</i>	rūsuk, lambong
,, (border)	<i>hēgad</i>	tepi
,, (of a square)	<i>sāgī</i>	sāgī
,, (of a house)	<i>dinding</i>	dinding
,, by side	<i>araig-daig</i>	ber-sīsī
,, (sidle)	<i>ma-tapil</i>	tampil, rāpat
Sieve, a	<i>legoh, ayag-an, jibul-an, bigul-an</i>	nyīrū, āyak, tambus-an
Sift, to	<i>mūg-ayag</i>	āyak, krasi
Sigh, to	<i>mūg-napas</i>	kaloh
Sight (faculty of)	<i>pa-kīta</i>	peng-lihat
Sighted, dim	<i>mūg-abun in māta</i>	māta kābur
Sign	<i>indah-an</i>	tanda
Signature	<i>tulis ingan</i>	tapak tāngan

\* To shut as an umbrella.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Signify	<i>aun ka-hatī-an nya,</i> <i>aun mīna nya</i>	ada artī nya, ada ma'ana nya
Signification	<i>ka-māna-han</i>	ma'ana
Silent, be	<i>dūhong, dumahong</i>	dīam
Silk	<i>sūtle</i>	sūtra
Silly	<i>dōpang</i>	bōdoh
Silver	<i>pēlak</i>	pērak
Similar	<i>sali-rūgbus</i>	sāma rūpa
,, (no difference)	<i>wāi na bīdah</i>	tiāda bīdah
Simpleton	<i>binggong</i>	bingōng
Simulation	<i>ūla-ūla</i>	pūra-pūra
Sin	<i>dōsa</i>	dōsa
Sincere	<i>hātāi bānal</i>	tulus
Sincerity	<i>īslas</i>	ekhlas
Sinew	<i>ūgat, ūrat</i>	ūrat
Sing, to	<i>mūg-bāt, janjam</i>	ma-nīanyi
,,	<i>mūg-dīndang*</i>	ber-dīndang*
,,	<i>mūg-dōa †</i>	ber-dōa †
,, a lullaby, to	<i>langan-an</i>	meng-īdong
Single (sole)	<i>tunggal, īsa-īsa</i>	tunggal, asa
,, (unmarried)	<i>būjang, ‡ sūbāl §</i>	būjang
Sink, to	<i>lūnūd</i>	tingglam
Sir	<i>tūan</i>	tūan
Sister	<i>taimanghūd babai</i>	sudāra perampūan
Sister-in-law	<i>īpag babai</i>	īpar perampūan
Sister, elder-	<i>kakah</i>	kakah
Sit	<i>lingkūd</i>	dūduk

\* To sing jocundly. † To sing from the koran in chorus.

‡ Female. § Male.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Sit, to cause to	<i>pa-lingkūr-a</i>	dūdok-kan
,, (cross-legged)	<i>ma-mīlang</i>	ber-sila
,, , to (as a hen)	<i>mang-ām</i>	meng-aram
Six	<i>ūnom</i>	anam
Sixteen	<i>hangpoh-tūg-ūnom</i>	anam blas
Sixty	<i>ka-ūnom-an</i>	anam pūloh
Size	<i>lagkū</i>	besár
Skate (fish)	<i>istā palit</i>	ikan pari
Skill	<i>pandai, akal</i>	pandei, akal
Skin	<i>pāis</i>	kūlit
,, , to	<i>pāis-an</i>	kūpas
Skip	<i>na-gingki-inki</i>	ber-jenke
,, -jack (fish)	<i>tambilawang</i>	ikan ber-jengke
Skirt (of a dress)	<i>pemsha</i>	pemcha
Skull	<i>kulakub-ō</i>	tingkōrak
Sky	<i>lāngit</i>	lāngit
Slack (loose)	<i>mūg-hakul</i>	lūngar
Slander, to	<i>fitnah, ompat</i>	fitenah, ūpāt
Slap	<i>sampak</i>	tampar
Slave	<i>īpun</i>	hamba
,, (captive)	<i>tawan</i>	tawan
Slay	<i>būnoh</i>	būnoh
Sleep, to	<i>ma-tōg, tōg</i>	tīdor
,, , to (sound)	<i>halok, kūkam</i>	niadar
,, (with mouth open)	<i>nūg-kā-kūsai</i>	
,, , to talk in	<i>man-damat</i>	ngikū
,, (repose)	<i>balaro</i>	berādū
Sleepy	<i>kierroh</i>	antuk, kalat māta
Sleeping place	<i>kolang-an</i>	tampat tīdor

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Slender	<i>manahut</i>	ramping, nīpis
Slide (slip)	<i>limigdas, ligdas</i>	galinchir
Slime (mud)	<i>pīsak</i>	lumpur, lūluh
Slimy	<i>landag</i>	lindir
Slippers	<i>taompa, tompa</i>	sliper
Slippery	<i>lingahas, landog</i>	lichin, lindir
Sloth (slow-lori)	<i>kūkam, kūkang</i>	kūkang
Slough (miry pool)	<i>lublub-ān</i>	kūbang
,, (of a snake)	<i>hīlūnū</i>	lamūs
Slow (indolent)	<i>ma-huskau</i>	mālās
,, (not prompt)	<i>lālai</i>	lālei
,, (leisurely)	<i>īnūt-īnūt, anai-anai</i>	perlāhan
Small	<i>asīvī, manahut</i>	kechil
,, -pox	<i>pangkūt</i>	chāchar
Smart, to (pain)	<i>hapdus</i>	pedih
Smash (to atoms)	<i>ma-tūmū</i>	hanchor
Smell (odour)	<i>bāhū, bāū</i>	bāū, bāhū
,, , to	<i>ma-mauhu auhu</i>	chīūm
,, (to scent)	<i>ma-nimut simut</i>	chīūm
Smelt, to	<i>tunau-an</i>	leborkan, anchor
Smile	<i>humaiam, homiūm</i>	sinyum
Smith	<i>tūkang bāsī</i>	tūkang besī
,, , gold-	<i>pandai balāwan</i>	tūkang amas
Smoke	<i>aso</i>	asap
,, , to (as a pipe)	<i>hanggop</i>	īsap, mīsa
,, , to (cigarettes)	<i>mūg-sīgup</i>	mīnom rōkōk
,, , to (cigars)	<i>mūg-dūbla</i>	mīnom cherūt
Smooth	<i>lanoh</i>	lichin, lindir
,, , to make	<i>pa-lanoh</i>	lichin-kan

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Smother, to	<i>siampong</i>	lemas
Snake	<i>hās</i>	ūlar
Snap (break)	<i>baleh</i>	pātah
,, (as a rope)	<i>bogtoh</i>	pūtus
Snare	<i>jalat</i>	jarat
Snatch	<i>dagmit, dagtu-an</i>	rabut, sintak
Sneeze, to	<i>bāhānīm, bahan</i>	bersin
Snivel	<i>sihpun, sīpun</i>	īngus, lisma
Snore	<i>nūg-singok, hagong</i>	rāban, dungkor
Snout	<i>panshong ilong</i>	īdong munchong
,, (trunk)	<i>mayong, kalolai</i>	bulālei
Snow	<i>salju</i>	salju
So	<i>demikīan</i>	demikīan
,, (in that manner)	<i>bī-ha-ien</i>	bagītū
,, (thus)	<i>bī-ha-īni</i>	bagīni
,, , just (exactly)	<i>āmū-na</i>	betul
So-and-so	<i>kūan</i>	ānō
So be it	<i>amīn</i>	amīn
Soak (steep)	<i>randam</i>	rendam
,, (absorb)	<i>sūp-sūp, tūpūs-an</i>	īsap
Soap	<i>sābūn</i>	sābūn (Port.)
Sociable	<i>nūg-bagāi-bagāi</i>	sohbat-ber-sohbat
Socks	<i>mējis, tagoban sīki</i>	sārong kāki
Sodomy	<i>mūg-jūbūl</i>	pālat
Soft	<i>lūnuk, hablo, buyog</i>	lunak, lumbūt
Soil (earth)	<i>lopa</i>	tānah
,, , to	<i>mūg-lūmēh</i>	kōtor-kan
Soldier	<i>sondālō</i>	soldādō (Sp.)
Sole (only)	<i>tunggal</i>	tunggal

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Sole (of the foot)	<i>pād sīki</i>	tāpak kākī
Solicit	<i>mīki, pangaioh</i>	minta, pohon
Solitary (sole)	<i>tunggal</i>	tunggal
Some	<i>ka-ibān-an, mūnga</i>	bārang
,, (a little)	<i>tioh-tioh</i>	sedikit
Somebody	<i>hi-kūan</i>	si-ānō
Something	<i>mūnga-ūno-ūno</i>	bārang apa
Son	<i>anak ūsog</i>	anak lākī-lākī
Son-in-law	<i>anak-an</i>	menantū lākī-lākī
Song	<i>ka-bāt-an</i>	niānyī-an
Soon (presently)	<i>dai-dai dakoman</i>	sa'buntar lāgi
Soot	<i>bāling anglit</i>	ārang pāra
Sore	<i>ma-sākit</i>	sākit
Sore-eyed	<i>māta bilas</i>	māta bilas
Sorrow	<i>sūsah hātāi</i>	sūsah hātī
Sort (kind)	<i>ginis</i>	jinis, macham
,, (to arrange)	<i>hatol, mūmūs</i>	meng-ātor
Sorcery	<i>pangūng obat</i>	hōbat-an
Sovereign	<i>junjongan</i>	yang-de-per-tuan
Soul (life)	<i>niāwa</i>	niāwa, jiwa
Sound (noise)	<i>tingūg, tūngog</i>	būnyi
,, (try depth)	<i>mūg-dūga</i>	būang frōm, lūga
Soup	<i>sābau</i>	kūah
Sour	<i>maslūm, pukāt</i>	māsam, peder
Source	<i>asal</i>	asal
,, (of a river)	<i>ō sin sōbah</i>	ūlū sūngei
South	<i>sātān, slātan</i>	slātan
Sow (female pig)	<i>baboi omagak</i>	bābī betīna
,, (as seed)	<i>mūg-bākal</i>	tābūr

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Spacious	<i>ma-hāyang, lūag</i>	lāpang, lūas
Spade	<i>susūrāh</i>	peng-gālī
Spain	<i>Lopa-Kastela</i>	Tānah-Spaniol
Spaniard	<i>Tāu-Kastela</i>	Orang-Spaniol
Span	<i>dangau</i>	jangkal
Spare (lean)	<i>kāiug</i>	kūrus
Sparrow	<i>paupit</i>	pīpit
Speak	<i>pāmong, kūno, lōng</i>	kāta, chākāp
,,	<i>na pūnga, hamal †</i>	rāban †
Spear	<i>būjak, binangkau*</i>	tombak, limbing
,, , fish-	<i>sapang, manaliok</i>	sarampang
,, , to	<i>tigbak, tibak</i>	tikam
Specimen	<i>sontoh</i>	chontoh
Speckled	<i>butikan</i>	ber-intik, sūpak
Spectacles	<i>sāmin māta</i>	chermīn māta
Spectre	<i>lōtau</i>	hantū
Speech (language)	<i>bahāsa</i>	bhāsa
Speed (velocity)	<i>dāgan, pa-rāg-an</i>	ka-lajū-an
Speedily	<i>segla</i>	segra
Spell (a charm)	<i>ajīmat, hajīmat</i>	azīmat
,, , to	<i>ēja, hēja</i>	ēja
Spend, to	<i>peg-balanja</i>	balanjā-kan
Spices	<i>lampah †</i>	rampah-rampah †
Spider, a	<i>lāwa-lāwa</i>	lāba-lāba
Spiders web	<i>lāwai lāwa-lāwa</i>	sarang lāba-lāba
Spill	<i>āsag</i>	tūmpah
Spin	<i>maningkal</i>	pintal, ganteh

\* A spear with a short blade used in the chase. † Used as condiments.

‡ To speak through the nose.



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Spine	<i>būkoj sin taīkū:l</i>	tūlang blākang
Spirit (soul)	<i>niāwa</i>	niāwa
„ (ghost)	<i>lōtau, gālāp*</i>	hantū
„ evil-	<i>jīn</i>	jīn
„ (arrack)	<i>ālak, pengasi</i>	arak
Spit (expectorate)	<i>mūg-lūrah</i>	ber-lūdah
Spite	<i>na sākit hātāi</i>	sākit hāti
Spittle (saliva)	<i>lūrah</i>	lūdah
Spittoon	<i>bātīl</i>	tampat lūdah
Spleen	<i>bagoh</i>	kurra
Splice	<i>supat-an, sugaya</i>	ūlas
„ (join on)	<i>sāmbong</i>	sāmbong, ūbong
Split	<i>sīpak</i>	blah
„ , to	<i>mūg-tad-tad †</i>	ber-palupah †
„ (rotans etc.)	<i>salīk-an</i>	mem-arang
„ (in quantities)	<i>lepak</i>	ber-lepak-lepak
Splinter, to	<i>tāis-tāis</i>	ber-tatal, turis
„ (lath of bamboo)	<i>bulah</i>	tatal
„ (lath of nibong)	<i>banga</i>	blambang, tatal
Spoil	<i>na-kangi, na-larak</i>	rūsak, bināsa
Spoon, a	<i>sūrāh</i>	sendok, sūduk
Sport (to play)	<i>naiam</i>	māin
Spot, a (place)	<i>tungud</i>	tāmpat
Spots (on the skin)	<i>ap-ap</i>	panau
Spotted	<i>butikan</i>	ber-intēk, sūpak
Sprain	<i>piol</i>	sālah ūrat
Spray (foam)	<i>būkal</i>	ārū, būhī

\* Spirit of the ocean.

† To split open bamboos used for the walls of houses.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Spread out, to	<i>iklad, iklar-an</i>	ampur, kambang
Spring, to	<i>ma-ompat, laksü</i>	lompat
,, (fountain)	<i>bual, tubur-an</i>	māta āyer
Spring-tide	<i>dagat dākolah</i>	pāsang besar
Sprinkle	<i>sābūlak-an</i>	sīram
Spur (of a cock)	<i>tāhūd</i>	sūsoh āyam
,, (gaffle)	<i>būlang</i>	tāji
,, , to	<i>handūk, hondūk</i>	gārtak
Spy, a	<i>tāu seb</i>	peniūlu
,, , to	<i>seb</i>	sūlū
Spying-glass	<i>tolompong</i>	trōpong
Squall, a	<i>hānus</i>	bādong
Square, a	<i>pa-sāgī opat</i>	ampat per-sāgī .
Squeeze (press)	<i>kūm-kūm-i</i>	apīt, tākan
,, (pinch)	<i>gipit, hubut</i>	chūbit, pīchit
Squint-eyed	<i>libat in māta</i>	māta-jūling
Squirrel, a	<i>basing</i>	tūpei
Squirt, to	<i>bustak</i>	lunchūr
Stab, to	<i>tigbak, tibak</i>	tikam
Stable, a	<i>pagal</i>	kandang
,, (for horses)	<i>bāi kūra</i>	rūmah kūda
Staff, a	<i>tongkūd</i>	tongkat
Stag, a	<i>ūsa ūsog</i>	rūsa jantan
Stain, a	<i>ka-ketamak-an</i>	mūting
,, (to colour)	<i>ketamak-an</i>	chalak, parut
,, , to (the teeth)	<i>pūnglas, latak</i>	chachat, chōring
Stairs	<i>hāg-dān</i>	tanggung
Stale, to	<i>mīhī, ihī</i>	ber-kinching
Stalk, a (stem)	<i>tangkai, bātang</i>	tangkei, bātang

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Stallion	<i>kūra mandangan</i>	kūda jantan
Stammer	<i>tāngah</i>	gāgap
,, (lisp)	<i>kūtop</i>	gāgāp
Stamp, a (seal)	<i>sāp</i>	chap
Stand	<i>tindog, tumindog</i>	dirī
Star, a	<i>bītūn, bītūhun</i>	bintang
,, morning-	<i>maga</i>	bintang bābi
,, evening-	<i>hi-tong</i>	,, zaharat
,, -fish	<i>tangan-tangan</i>	
Starbord	<i>tō*</i>	kānan*
Starch	<i>kanjī</i>	kanjī
Stare, to	<i>nūg-lēlgat</i>	pandang
Start (alarmed)	<i>kicūgnūt</i>	kajut
Starved	<i>biūntas</i>	bulor-bulor
Stay	<i>tagad</i>	nanti
Stead, in-	<i>sūbli</i>	ganti
Steal	<i>takau, tūkau</i>	chūrī
Steam	<i>wāp, aso</i>	awāp
Steed	<i>kūra pang-ūra-an</i>	kūda tunggang
Steel	<i>bālan</i>	bāja
Steep (to soak)	<i>randam, tūpūs-an</i>	rendam, chelop
,, (precipitous)	<i>ma-titab, pang-pang</i>	tega, tarjal
Steer, to	<i>ka-mapūt ha bānsan</i>	pegang kamūdi
Stem (stalk)	<i>tangkai, bātang</i>	tangkei, bātang
,, (of a tree)	<i>puhun, bātang</i>	puhun, bātang
Stench	<i>bāū hāloh</i>	bāū būsuk
Step (a pace)	<i>tikang</i>	langkah
Step-father	<i>bāpa tīrī</i>	bāpa tīrī

\* Right-hand side.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Step over, to	<i>lakad</i>	langkah
Steps	<i>hāg-dān</i>	tangguh
Stern (of a vessel)	<i>bālī</i>	burīt-an
Stew (to boil)	<i>tolah</i>	rebūs
Steward	<i>bandārī*</i>	bandhārī *
Stick (to pierce)	<i>tugsuk</i>	chūchuk
„ (be impeded)	<i>sagnat, sasat</i>	sangkūt
„ (to adhere)	<i>pīkit, mīkit</i>	lekat
Still (yet)	<i>maien, mayen</i>	jūga, lāgi, pūla
„ (calm)	<i>lōnau</i>	tedoh
„ (motionless)	<i>tūnah, tūmūnah</i>	kuchiba
Sting (of an insect)	<i>ka-bīsa-han</i>	sangat
Stink	<i>bāhū hāloh</i>	bāū būsok
„ , to	<i>ma-bāhū</i>	ber-bāhū
Stipulate, to	<i>mūg-janjī</i>	ber-janjī
Stirrup	<i>ka-geīk-an, gigīkan</i>	tampat kākī
Stock (capital)	<i>mōdal, puhun</i>	mōdal, pōkok
„ (of a gun)	<i>tagōban</i>	bātang
Stockings	<i>mējīs, tagōban sīki</i>	sārong kākī
Stomach	<i>babat</i>	ampadal
„ , pit of the	<i>ō hātāi</i>	ūlū hāti
Stone	<i>bātu</i>	bātu
„ , precious	<i>palmāta</i>	permāta
„ (of fruit)	<i>bīgi</i>	biji
Stool (a chair)	<i>sīa</i>	krosī
„ (a seat)	<i>ka-linkūr-an</i>	tampat dūduk
„ , to (evacuate)	<i>mintāū</i>	bērak, būang āyer
Stoop	<i>humubuh</i>	tunduk, lāyah

\* Also cook for the crew of a vessel.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Stop (to cease)	<i>dumuhong, duhong</i>	ber-henti
„ up	<i>hulat-an</i>	meniampal
Stopper	<i>hūlat</i>	sampal, sūmbat
Stork	<i>bangau</i>	bāngū
Storm	<i>hūnus</i>	ribut, tūfān
„ , to (assault)	<i>langgal</i>	langgar
Story (a floor)	<i>pangkat</i>	pangkat
„ , lower	<i>angkap ha-babah</i>	„ di-bāwah
„ , upper	<i>angkap ha-tās</i>	tingkat
„ (tradition)	<i>bechāla sin ka-mās-an</i>	hakāyat
Stout (corpulent)	<i>ma-tambūk</i>	gumok
Straddle, to	<i>ma-bingkang</i>	kangkang, jūlang
Straight	<i>tūlid, biñtol</i>	lūrus, betul
„ (towards)	<i>tūjū</i>	tūjū
Strain (to filter)	<i>sāh, mūg-lehau</i>	tāpis
„ (to draw tight)	<i>nūg-kansang</i>	kinchang-kan
Strainer	<i>sāh-an</i>	tapīs-an
Strait (narrow)	<i>sigpit, sigpid</i>	sumpit
„ (channel)	<i>tāūs-an</i>	trūs-an, salāt
Stranded	<i>sanglad</i>	ter-kāndas
Strange (foreign)	<i>dowain, dōāin</i>	asing
Stranger (trader)	<i>anak dagang</i>	ōrang-dāgang
„ (foreigner)	<i>tāw dōāin</i>	ōrang asing
„ (new comer)	<i>tāu bāgū</i>	ōrang bhārū
„ „ „	<i>singke *</i>	singke *
Strangle	<i>pīkol</i>	kūjut, chekek
Straw (stubble)	<i>bānglai</i>	mārang
Streaked	<i>manas</i>	chūra-chūra

\* Applied to Chinese only.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Stream (river)	<i>sōbah</i>	sūngei
„ , to go down	<i>lūmaras</i>	hilir
„ , to go up	<i>sūd pa ō</i>	mūdek
„ (current)	<i>hāus</i>	hārus
Street (road)	<i>dān</i>	jālan
Strength	<i>ka-gaus-an</i>	ka-tagōh-an
Stretch	<i>būntang</i>	bentang
„ out the hand, to	<i>ongsūd</i>	ūnjuk-an
Strike, to	<i>lōbak, lagut</i>	pūkul
„ (to hammer)	<i>pūk-pūk</i>	timpa
„ (with the fist)	<i>sontok</i>	gōchōh
„ (to slap)	<i>sampak</i>	tampar
„ against, to	<i>dogtol</i>	injat, sontoh
Strip, to (unhusk)	<i>manilad</i>	kūbak
String (cord)	<i>lūbid</i>	tālī
„ , to file on a	<i>tūhog</i>	chūchuk
Strong (as the wind)	<i>kansang</i>	kinchang
„ (vigorous)	<i>ma-basag</i>	kūat
„ (muscular)	<i>gaus, tagap</i>	tagap, tagoh
„ (powerful)	<i>kuasa, kūsog, gaus</i>	kuāsa, kūat
„ (vocally)	<i>gagah</i>	kūat suāra
„ (as currents etc.)	<i>tūgda</i>	drās, kinchang
Struggle (contend)	<i>mang-ātu, lūmūn</i>	ber-lāwan
Strumpet	<i>ka-bīga, mapachik</i>	sundal
Strut, to	<i>ma-lingkat</i>	ber-gambīra
Stuff, to	<i>mūg-darasok*</i>	memunnū-ī sasak*
Stump (of a tree)	<i>tunggul</i>	tunggul
Stupid	<i>kangog</i>	kāguh, mūrōng

\* To fill by thrusting.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Stupid (foolish)	<i>dōpāng</i>	bōdoh, bingung
Stutter, to	<i>tangak</i>	gagap
Subsequently	<i>ulih-an</i>	kamadian
Substitute	<i>sābli</i>	ganti
Subtle	<i>bījak</i>	bijak
Success	<i>untong</i>	untong
Succour	<i>tābang</i>	tōlong, bantū
Suck, to	<i>sūp-sūp</i>	īsap
Sue (solicit)	<i>mīki, pangaioh</i>	pohon, minta
,, (to prosecute)	<i>pūg-dāwa</i>	ber-dāwa
Suet	<i>dāging</i>	lemak
Suffer (to endure)	<i>sandal, andūl</i>	tāhan
,, (permit)	<i>bīa, bial</i>	bīar
Sufficient	<i>sarang, ganap</i>	chūkup, sedang
Suffocate	<i>siampong</i>	lemas
Sugar	<i>sūkal</i>	gūla, sakar
Sugar-cane	<i>tubu, tabu</i>	tebu
,, -cake	<i>bināgol</i>	kuēh mānis
,, -candy	<i>sūkal batu</i>	gūla batu
Suit (to fit)	<i>ma-tūp</i>	katūju
Sulky	<i>sākit hawatīl</i>	rājuk
Sulphur	<i>mailang</i>	balērang
Sultan	<i>Sūltan, Junjongan</i>	Sūltan
Sultana	<i>Pangian</i>	Permisūri, Rāni
Sultry	<i>ma-pāso</i>	pānas-pānas
Sulu (the island)	<i>Pō-Sōg, Lopa-Sōg</i>	Pūlau-Suluk
Suluman, a	<i>Tāu-Sōg</i>	Orang-Suluk
Sum (amount)	<i>jūmlah</i>	jumlah
Summit	<i>puntutuk</i>	ponchak

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Summon	<i>tāwag, tāg</i>	panggil
Sun	<i>māta sūga, sūga</i>	māta hārī
Sun-dry, to	<i>buhad, buhar-i</i>	jemur
Sun-beam	<i>sinag sin sūga</i>	sīnar māta hārī
Sun-rise	<i>gimūah in sūga</i>	māta hārī terbit
Sun-set	<i>samadlūp in sūga</i>	māta hārī māsok
Sunday	<i>adlau ahad</i>	hārī ahad
„	<i>rominggo*</i>	hārī minggo*
Sunder	<i>būtas</i>	cherai
Sup (to spoon)	<i>mūg-sūrūh</i>	ber-sendok, irup
„ (to eat)	<i>ka-maun</i>	mākan
Superintendent	<i>mandol, nakora</i>	kapāla, mandor
Superior (greater)	<i>lebih dākolah</i>	lebih besār
„ (higher)	<i>matās</i>	lebih tinggi
Superlative (signs of)	<i>tūd, pakariau</i>	ter, sakālī
Supple	<i>lumit</i>	lumbūt, lentok
Supplicate	<i>mīki</i>	pohon, minta
Support (sustain)	<i>tanggung, būgbūg-an</i>	tanggung
„ (to prop)	<i>tongkas-an</i>	ber-sōkong
Suppose (imagine)	<i>āgī, sāmbat</i>	sangka
Suppurate	<i>mūg-nānah</i>	ber-nānah
Supreme	<i>dākolah pakariau</i>	mahā besār
Sure	<i>tantu</i>	tantu
Surety (bail)	<i>ātas-an, tanggung-an</i>	akū-an
Surf	<i>ma-alun</i>	ombak, galōrō
Surface	<i>ha-gūah, ātas</i>	di-lūar, atas
„ (of water)	<i>babau tūbig</i>	di-ātas āyer
Surfeited	<i>kien-subāh-an</i>	kenniang

\* Spanish, "domingo."



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Surgeon	<i>tabib, tabid</i>	dūkun, bōmo
Surly, to be	<i>mūg-dub-dub</i>	kāser, māsam
Surplus	<i>ka-lebih-an</i>	ka-lebih-an
Surprised	<i>hāilan</i>	hēiran
Surround	<i>mūg-lībut</i>	meng-apong
Sustain (support)	<i>tanggong</i>	tanggong
Sustenance	<i>ka-aun-an</i>	ka-īdūp-an
Swagger, to	<i>ma-līngkat</i>	ber-kāchak
Swallow (the bird)	<i>īd-īd</i>	lāyang-lāyang
,,	<i>kalam pisau *</i>	lāyang būhi *
,, (white headed)	<i>lingat-lingat</i>	
,, , to	<i>tūn, tūan</i>	talan
Swamp, a	<i>sāpa</i>	rāwah, pāya
Swathe, to	<i>lampik</i>	lampin
Swear at, to	<i>peninggal</i>	mākī
,, (take an oath)	<i>mūg-sāpah</i>	ber-sumpah
Sweat	<i>hulas</i>	peluh
,, , to	<i>hulas-an</i>	ka-lūar peluh
Sweep, to	<i>mūg-sāpū (maspas †)</i>	sāpū, meniāpu
Sweeper (a broom)	<i>sa-sāpū</i>	peniāpū
Sweepings	<i>sagbut</i>	sampah
Sweet	<i>maimoh</i>	mānis
,, scented	<i>mamūd</i>	wangī
,, in sound	<i>ma-lōi</i>	mardū
,, -heart	<i>tūnang</i>	kā-kāsih, tūnang
Sweetmeats	<i>maimōh-an</i>	manīs-an
Sweet-potatoe	<i>pānggi bagūn</i>	ūbī kantung

\* *Hirundo esculenta*; edible nest swallow. Javanese, "lawit."

† *Maspas* = to dust.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Swell, to	<i>hūbag, bujol</i> *	būngkak
Swift	<i>ma-rāg-an, ma-buskai</i>	pantas, lājū
Swill (guzzle)	<i>la-lūk-lūk</i>	chāruk, irup
Swim, to	<i>mūg-langoi</i>	bernang
„ (to gloat)	<i>liantop, lantop</i>	timbul
Swine	<i>baboi</i>	bābi
Swollen	<i>hūbag, himūbag</i>	būngkak
„ (expanded)	<i>muskag</i>	kumbang
Swoon	<i>piūnong</i>	pangsau
Sword	<i>pudang</i>	pedang
„ , broad-	<i>kaliawang</i>	galiwang
Syrup	<i>tūbig sūkal</i>	āyer gula
—————		
Table	<i>la-mīsa-han</i> †	mēja †
Tack, to (as a ship)	<i>pulta, bēlok</i> ‡	ber-pāl, bēlok ‡
Tail	<i>ēkog</i>	ēkor
„ (queue)	<i>punjong</i>	thāu chang
Take, to	<i>kawa, kā-ā</i>	ambil
„ away to	<i>kawa matoh</i>	bāwa pergi
„ in, to (cheat)	<i>lēgau, ligot</i>	kīchū, tīpu
„ care	<i>kīta, saioi</i>	jāga
„ heed	<i>ingat</i>	ingat
Talisman (charm)	<i>ajimat</i>	azimat
Talk, to (speak)	<i>nūg-pāmong</i>	ber-kāta
„ in sleep, to	<i>man-damat</i>	ngīkū

\* Applied to animals. † In Spanish, "la mesa" = the table.

‡ Pal = to tack; *bēlok*, = "to steer more to windward" - hence, the word of command used, in directing the helmsman of a vessel, to bring her round, during the operation of tacking. Ber-pal-pal = to beat to windward.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Talkative	<i>matāul beshāla</i>	mūlut ganggū
Tall	<i>ma-lanjang</i>	panjang
,, (high)	<i>ma-tās</i>	tinggī
Tame	<i>tūtūt, ka-pachut</i>	jinak
Tangle	<i>na sagnat</i>	mengūsut
Tap (to knock)	<i>kagōl, pok-pok</i>	tepok, ketok
Tapioca (plant)	<i>pānggi kāhōi</i>	ūbī kāyū
,, (flour)	<i>lūmbīa pānggi kāhōi</i>	tepong ūbī kāyū
Tar	<i>aiketlan, aketlan</i>	mīniak tar
Tarnished	<i>wāi sāia</i>	ilang chayā-nia
Tardy (slow)	<i>ma-būskau, ma-lālai</i>	lambat
Target, a	<i>sasāl-an</i>	sasār-an
,, (buckler)	<i>iral-iral</i>	prīsī, salūkong
Taro	<i>haupe</i>	kalādi
Tassel, a	<i>jambu</i>	jambul
Taste (flavour)	<i>anam</i>	rāsa
Tatters (rags)	<i>ragmai, dagmai</i>	percha
Tax	<i>sūkai</i>	chūkei
Tea (infusion)	<i>tūbig piuso (pāso)</i>	tēh, cha
Tea-leaf	<i>dāhūn tē</i>	dāūn tēh
Tea-pot	<i>pate-kūan</i>	tēh-kūan (Ch.)
Teach, to	<i>hindoh, mūg-gūlū</i>	meng-ājar
Teacher	<i>gūlū</i>	gūrū
Teak	<i>kāhōi jāti, jāti</i>	kāyū jāti, jāti
Tear, to	<i>gisi</i>	kōyak
Tears	<i>lūha, tūbig māta</i>	āyer māta
,, , to shed	<i>tomāngis, man-āngis</i>	men-āngis
Tease	<i>mūg-kakat, ūsik</i>	sākat, ūsik
Teat	<i>pungau dūrāh</i>	ūjong sūsū

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Teeth	<i>ipūn</i>	<i>gīgī</i>
Telescope	<i>talompong</i>	<i>tropong</i>
Tell, to (count)	<i>itong</i>	<i>bilang</i>
,, , to (relate)	<i>baita</i>	<i>brī tāu, bilang</i>
Temper (disposition)	<i>palangai</i>	<i>parangi</i>
Temple (church)	<i>bāi langgal</i>	<i>rūmah sambayang</i>
,, (mosque)	<i>mesgid</i>	<i>mesjid</i>
,, (at Mecca)	<i>kābah</i>	<i>kābah</i>
,, (of the head)	<i>pa badlak-an in ō</i>	<i>palipis</i>
Ten	<i>hangpoh</i>	<i>sa'pūloh</i>
,, thousand	<i>sa'laksa</i>	<i>sa'laksa</i>
Tend, to	<i>jāga, tūmūnggū</i>	<i>tunggū, jāga</i>
Tent, a	<i>haima</i>	<i>kheimah</i>
Tepid	<i>sarang in pāso</i>	<i>sūam</i>
Terrified	<i>kiang-kang-an</i>	<i>māngū</i>
Testicles	<i>bīgī būyong</i>	<i>būah peler</i>
Tetter (ringworm)	<i>kūlap, ugihap</i>	<i>kūrap</i>
Than	<i>dien-ha, dien</i>	<i>deri-pada</i>
Thank (thanks)	<i>taimahan ku</i>	<i>tarīma kāsih</i>
That	<i>ien, ietu, iaun</i>	<i>itu</i>
,, , in order	<i>sobai</i>	<i>sopāya, maka</i>
,, will do	<i>s'ārī na</i>	<i>sūdah la</i>
Thatch	<i>atūp</i>	<i>ātap</i>
The	<i>ien, ietu, iaun, in</i>	<i>itu, iang</i>
Theft	<i>ka-tiakau-an</i>	<i>ka-chūrī-an</i>
Their	<i>kan-nya</i>	<i>dia pūnya</i>
Them	<i>nila, sila, sia, nia</i>	<i>dia, iya</i>
Then (at that time)	<i>pa-bīla, sa-kāli</i>	<i>pada katika itu</i>
Thence, from	<i>dien dūn, dien ha ietu</i>	<i>deri sāna</i>

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
There	<i>ha ietu, dān</i>	di-situ, di-sāna
There !	<i>na !</i>	nah !
Therefore	<i>sabab iaun, büt kalua</i>	sabab itu
These	<i>ini</i>	ini
They	<i>nila, sila, nia, sia</i>	dia orang, dia
Thick	<i>dūkmal, ma-rūkmal</i>	tabal
,, set (close)	<i>ma-sagbut, ragnut</i>	karáp, kadāp
Thief, a	<i>tāu takau, shugarol</i>	pen-chūri
Thigh	<i>pāhā, paā</i>	pāhā
Thimble	<i>sūploh</i>	didal, sārong jāri
Thin (not thick)	<i>ma-nīpis</i>	nīpis
,, (lean)	<i>ma-kaiüg</i>	kūrus
Things (effects)	<i>ata, ka-kana, alta</i>	arta
,, (baggage)	<i>pūtūs-pūtūs</i>	bārang-bārang
Think	<i>pīkil, jangka</i>	fikir, sangka
Third	<i>ka-tō</i>	ka-tīga
Thirsty	<i>ūhāu, ūhāu</i>	hāūs, dhāga
Thirty	<i>katlūan, ka-tulu-an</i>	tiga-pūloh
This	<i>ini</i>	ini
Thorn, a	<i>tūnok, pohong</i>	dūri, unak
Thorough	<i>tūi</i>	trūs
Those	<i>ien, ietu, iaun</i>	itu
Thou	<i>ēkau</i>	angkau, mu
Though	<i>mīsan, mīnsan</i>	wolo, maski
Thought	<i>āgī, anām, jangka, ka-pikīl-an</i>	sangka, ka-fikīr-an
Thousand	<i>ību</i>	ribu
,, , a	<i>ang-ību</i>	sa'ribu
,, , ten	<i>sa'laksa</i>	sa'laksa

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Thread	<i>sāban, salban</i>	benang
Three	<i>tō</i>	tīga
,, quarters	<i>tō ang-ūtūd</i>	tīga sūkū
,, times	<i>maka tō</i>	tīga kālī
Thresh (as padi)	<i>geik-an</i>	lubor
Threshold	<i>langkah-an</i>	ambang, chupu
Throat (gullet)	<i>tūn-tūn-an</i>	kūngan
,, (windpipe)	<i>gūng-gūng-an</i>	rungkong
,, (exterior)	<i>lūng, lēheg</i>	lēher
Throb	<i>badlak</i>	ber-dabar
Through	<i>lagbas, limagbas</i>	trūs, lantās
Throw	<i>tōlo, lapud</i>	lempar, champak
,, (cast)	<i>biugit, sīapud</i>	būang
Thrust (push)	<i>tōlak</i>	tōlak, sōrong
,, (push in)	<i>hitūd, samūd</i>	chabur
,, (stab)	<i>tigbak, tibak</i>	tikam
,, (insert between)	<i>sip-sip</i>	sīsip
Thumb	<i>bakal, bakūl</i>	ibū jāri
Thunder	<i>dūg-dūg</i>	gūruh, gūntur
,, bolt	<i>linteh, litih</i>	hali-lintar
Thursday	<i>adlau hāmīs</i>	hārī khamīs
Thus	<i>bi-ha-īni</i>	bagīni
Thwart	<i>babag</i>	lintang
Thy	<i>kan ēkau</i>	angkau pūnya
Thyself	<i>kan baran mu</i>	angkau sīndīri
Tick (insect)	<i>kūtū bībang</i>	kūtū sāpī
Tickle, to	<i>gilok-an</i>	gilī-kan
Ticklish	<i>gilok, gitok</i>	gilī, gillī
Tide, flood-	<i>taub, sūg</i>	āyer pāsang

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Tide, ebb-	<i>hūnas, lāng</i>	āyer sūrut
,, , spring-	<i>dagat dākolah</i>	pāsang besár
,, , neap-	<i>dagat-an, tubig-an</i>	āyer purbani
,, (current)	<i>hāus</i>	hārus
,, ripple	<i>ābal, hābal</i>	ombak-ombak
Tides, the	<i>sūg-lāng</i>	pāsang-sūrut
Tidings	<i>gāwi</i>	khabar, brīta
Tie, to	<i>hūkit, bagkut</i>	ikat, tambat
,, (to knot)	<i>bākū-han</i>	simpūl-kan
Tier (a row)	<i>sūsun, pangkat</i>	sūsun, pangkat
Tiger, a	<i>halīmau</i>	harīmau
Tight	<i>kansang, sigpit</i>	ketat, trek
Tiles	<i>tisa (Sp. teja)</i>	ginting
Till	<i>ampa</i>	hingga
,, (to plough)	<i>mug-araru</i>	men-anggāla
,, (to cultivate)	<i>mug-ūma</i>	per-ūсах tānah
Timber	<i>kāhōi</i>	kāyū
,, , to fell	<i>ma-mēla</i>	men-ābang
Time	<i>gānta, māsa</i>	waktu, tempo
,, (a date)	<i>tugun</i>	waktu, tempo
,,	<i>tumanggoh*</i>	tangguh*
Times	<i>mīsan</i>	kāli
Timid	<i>ma-bōga</i>	tākut
Tin (the metal)	<i>mītal</i>	tīmah-pūteh
,, (a canister)	<i>mītal-mītal</i>	tīn, bājan
Tinfoil	<i>pedlas</i>	kartas tīmah
Tip	<i>pūnshak</i>	pūnchak
Tiptoe, on	<i>ingki</i>	ber-jengke

\* To grant time to pay a debt.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Tipsy	<i>h̄lo</i>	mābok
Tired	<i>hiapus</i>	panat, punat
Title	<i>ḡlal, ḡlal</i>	ḡalar
To	<i>kan, ha</i>	akan, semā, pada
,, (noting motion)	<i>pa</i>	ka
,, -day	<i>adlau īni</i>	h̄arī īni
,, -day	<i>adlau iaun*</i>	h̄arī īni tādi*
,, -night	<i>d̄um īni</i>	mālam īni
,, -morrow	<i>kin-sh̄um</i>	ēsok, besok
,, ,, morning	<i>kin-sh̄um māināt</i>	besok p̄agi
,, ,, evening	<i>kin-sh̄um mahapun</i>	besok petang
Toast	<i>panggang</i>	panggang
Tobacco	<i>tabākū</i>	tambākū
,, , chinese	<i>h̄un, ang-h̄un (Ch.)</i>	tambākū-chīna
,, (cigars)	<i>d̄ubla</i>	cherūt
Toe	<i>ḡlamai s̄ikī</i>	j̄arī k̄akī
,, , great	<i>bak̄ul s̄ikī</i>	ibū k̄akī
Together	<i>d̄ungan-d̄ungan</i>	s̄ama-s̄ama
Toil (labour)	<i>pieg-ūsāh-an</i>	ūsāh-an
,, (to labour)	<i>m̄ug-h̄inang</i>	ber-ūsah, karja
Toils (snare)	<i>j̄alat</i>	jarat
Token	<i>indahan, īndān</i>	tanda
,, (keepsake)	<i>chela</i>	chendor
Tolerate	<i>sandal</i>	tāhan
Tomatoes	<i>tālong-iulopa</i>	trōng-iulopa
Tomb	<i>k̄ub̄ul</i>	kubūr
Tone	<i>t̄ungog, tinḡg</i>	b̄unyi
Tongs	<i>hi-gipit, gipit</i>	sepit, penyepit

\* The day that has just past.



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Tongue	<i>dīlah</i>	lidah
Too (in excess)	<i>lando, pakaraiaw</i>	amat
,, (likewise)	<i>dākoman</i>	pūla
Tools	<i>ka-pāniap-an</i>	pagāwei, alat
Tooth	<i>īpūn</i>	gīgī
,, eye-	<i>tāling</i>	gīgī tāring
,, (grinder)	<i>būgang</i>	garham
,, (to file)	<i>laguas in īpūn</i>	merepang gīgī
,, (to brush)	<i>mūg-kūs-kūs</i>	sūgī
Toothache	<i>mang-īlu</i>	sakit gīgī
Toothpick	<i>tīnga, kūs-kūs</i>	chunkil gīgī
Top (summit)	<i>puntuk, punshak</i>	ponchak
,, (ridge of roof)	<i>biūbōng-an</i>	per-ūbong-an
,, (upper part)	<i>ha-tās</i>	di-ātas
,, (cover)	<i>saub, lohor</i>	sāu
Torch	<i>sōh</i>	sūloh
Torpid	<i>kūpong</i>	kāgoh
Tortoise	<i>paiokan</i>	pūnyū
,, , land-	<i>bāūh-o, kūla</i>	kurra-kurra
,, -shell	<i>sīsik</i>	sīsik
Total (amount)	<i>jūmlah</i>	jumlah
,, (all)	<i>ka-tān, ka-tan-tan</i>	samūa
Totter	<i>hoyog, dūndang</i>	gōyang, tanggoi
Touch	<i>dīmūpūn</i>	jāmah, jābat
,, (reach)	<i>ābūt, sampig</i>	sampei
,, at	<i>hāpit, rūmūnggo</i>	singgalah
,, (close)	<i>rāig, dāig, lapat</i>	rāpat
,, (hit)	<i>kīēgdān</i>	kena
Tow, to	<i>guiud, tūnda</i>	tūnda, hirit

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Towards	<i>man-ūjā, tūjū</i>	men-ūjū
Towel	<i>jimpau</i>	tūāla
Town	<i>banūa</i>	bendar, negri
,, (village)	<i>lōng-an, ka-bāi-an</i>	kampong
Toy	<i>pūg-nāim-an</i>	per-māin-an
Track (a path)	<i>dān, rān</i>	jālan, lūrong
,, (footmark)	<i>limpa sīkī</i>	bakas kākī
Trade (to traffic)	<i>mūg-dāgang</i>	ber-niāga
Trader (merchant)	<i>saudāgāl</i>	sudāgar
Trail (to drag)	<i>guiud, guiur-an</i>	hirit, tārek
Train (retinue)	<i>ka-agar-an,</i> <i>ka-bunyog-an</i>	peng-ikot, peng-iring
,, (instruct)	<i>anađ</i>	ajar
Trample	<i>mūg-geik, ka-geik</i>	irik, injak
Transcribe, to	<i>sālin, hālin</i>	sālin
Transgress to	<i>hūnang sāh</i>	ber-dōsa
Transgression	<i>ka-sāh-an, dōsa</i>	ka-salāh-an
Translate	<i>sālin bāhāsa</i>	sālin bhāsa
Transplant	<i>pindah-an</i>	pindah-kan
Trap (snare)	<i>jalat</i>	jarat
,, , pig-	<i>litag baboi</i>	per-angkap-an bābi
Trash (rubbish)	<i>sagbut</i>	sampah
,, (idle talk)	<i>kongkau, bāla-ūla</i>	sīa-sīa
Travail (child birth)	<i>pieg-anāk-an</i>	per-anāk-an
Travel, to	<i>panau, manau</i>	ber-jālan
Tray (metal)	<i>tālam, suntai*</i>	tālam
,, (wood)	<i>dulang, bintang †</i>	dulang
Tread (to step)	<i>nūg-tikang</i>	me-langkah

\* Square.

† Round.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Tread upon	<i>mǔg-geṭk, na ka-geṭk</i>	irek, injak
Treason	<i>daulaka</i>	durāka
Treasure (money)	<i>pēlak</i>	wāng
Treasurer, a	<i>baṅdāra</i>	bandahāra
Treasure-trove	<i>gadong sin ka-mās-an</i>	
Treat (entertain)	<i>picg-oira-han</i>	men-jāmu
Treaty	<i>kapetorasion *</i>	trīti (Eng.)
,, (agreement)	<i>pǔg-janjī-an</i>	per-janji-an
Tree	<i>kāhōi, bātang kāhōi</i>	pūhn, pōko kāyū
Tremble	<i>ma-mūd-pīd</i>	gomitar
Trench	<i>gāta</i>	pārit
Trial (judicial)	<i>bechāla, bīchala</i>	bechāra
,, (experiment)	<i>ka-solui-an</i>	ka-chobā-an
Triangle	<i>tō pa sāgī</i>	tīga sāgī
Tribe	<i>bangsa</i>	sūkū, lūrah
,, (race)	,,	bangsa
Tribulation	<i>ka-sukāl-an</i>	ka-sukār-an
Trick, to	<i>mǔg-akal, akāl-an</i>	būat akal
Trickle, to	<i>mǔg-tō</i>	ber-tītek
Trifle (to idle)	<i>lālai</i>	lālei
,, (play tricks)	<i>ūla-ūla</i>	gūrau
Trim, to (a boat)	<i>timbang-i</i>	timbang-kan
,, , (a wick)	<i>sugī-han</i>	gunting sumbū
Trip (to stumble)	<i>hantak</i>	hantok
Trot, to	<i>tūtūk</i>	lārī
Troubled (in mind)	<i>ma-sūsah hātāi</i>	sūsah hāti
,, (afflicted)	<i>ka-susāh-an</i>	ka-susāh-an
Trousers	<i>sawal</i>	saluar

\* Spanish, "Capitulacion."

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
True	<i>būnal, angkaŋ asa</i>	benar, sūnggoh
,, (exact)	<i>āmū, āmūna</i>	betul
,, (certain)	<i>tantū</i>	tantu
Truly	<i>hū, būnal-būnal</i>	iya, benar-benar
Trumpet	<i>tiūp-tiūp</i>	nafiri, sarunei
Trunk (of a tree)	<i>bātang</i>	bātang
,, (a chest)	<i>baul, bilolang</i>	peti
,, , elephant's	<i>kalolai, mayong</i>	bulālei
Trust (credit)	<i>pelehāya</i>	perchāya
,, (confide in)	<i>hālap, andal</i>	hārap
Truth	<i>ka-bunāl-an</i>	ka-benār-an
Try, to (attempt)	<i>sōlai</i>	chōba
,, (judicially)	<i>mūg-hukum</i>	meng-hukum
Trysail, a	<i>lāyag kīpas</i>	bara gūsi, gūsi
Tub	<i>tong</i>	tong
Tuba*	<i>tūbli</i>	tūba
Tuber	<i>pānggi</i>	ūbi
Tuck up	<i>laisah, lais</i>	sing-sing
,, , up (the trousers)	<i>kīn-kīn-an</i>	sing-sing
Tuesday	<i>adlau sālāsa</i>	hārī salāsa
Tuft (of feathers)	<i>tarong</i>	jambūl
Tug (pull)	<i>hēlā, ūtūng</i>	hēlā, tārek
Tugboat	<i>kapal' tūnda</i>	kapal tūnda
Tumble	<i>holog, hōg</i>	jātoh, rontoh
,, (as trees)	<i>hoyog</i>	tumbang
,, (stumble)	<i>hantak</i>	sontoh
Tumour, a	<i>opāng</i>	karūpang, būsong

\*The Malay name of a plant the root of which has a stupifying effect upon fish. Tuba-fishing is an exciting pastime.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Tumour (a boil)	<i>bahū ūtūt</i>	bīsol, bāra
Tumult	<i>hīlo-hāla</i>	hīrū-hāra
Turban	<i>pīs</i>	destar, serbān
Turbid	<i>lūbog</i>	kruh
Turk	<i>Tāu-Istambul</i>	Orang-Rōm
Turkey *	<i>Rōm, Stambul</i>	Rōm
Turmeric	<i>dūlau</i>	kūnyit
Turn over, to	<i>bēng, bieng</i>	bālik
,, horizontally, to	<i>pūsal †</i>	pūsar †
,, , to (twist)	<i>sūbid, sūbir-an</i>	pīntal
,, round, to	<i>līgut</i>	pūsing, kītar
,, the head, to	<i>līmīngi, līngit</i>	pāling
,, , to re-	<i>nūg-balek, mīnūi,</i> <i>bieng, mūi</i>	bālik kombāli, pūlang
,, back, to (repel)	<i>dui-a</i>	hālau
,, out, to (eject)	<i>biugit ha-gūah</i>	k'lūar-kan
,, toward, to	<i>mūg-hārap</i>	meng-ādap
,, from, to	<i>mūg-taikār-an</i>	pūsing bālik
,, (by turns)	<i>nūg-sūbli-sūbli</i>	ber-ganti-ganti
Turquoise	<i>pīlās</i>	firūz
Turtle, a	<i>paiokan</i>	penyū, kātōng
Tusk, boar's	<i>tāling</i>	siyūng, taring
,, , elephant's	<i>gāring</i>	gāding
Tutor	<i>gūlū</i>	gūrū
Twelve	<i>hangpoh-tūg-dūa</i>	dūa-blas
,, o'clock	<i>lesag hangpoh-tūg-dūa</i>	pūkol dūa-blas
Twenty	<i>kāūhan (ka-rūa-an)</i>	dūa-pūloh
Twice	<i>maka-rūa (dūa)</i>	dūa kālī

\* Ottoman Empire. † As a mill-stone, or whirlpool.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Twig, a	<i>tangkai</i>	ranting
Twilight	<i>lūgūb-lūgūb-māgālib</i>	suwāng
,, (nearly night)	<i>mārē na dīm</i>	hampir mālām
,, (dark)	<i>tigidlam</i>	gālāp
Twine, to	<i>sūbid, pinsal</i>	pintar
,, (string)	<i>lūbid</i>	tālī
Twinkle (sparkle)	<i>pelau-pelau</i>	gamilang
,, (as the eyes)	<i>kalap</i>	kechap, kajap
Twins	<i>kambal</i>	kambar
Twirl	<i>giling</i>	lingar
Twist	<i>pinsal, sūbid</i>	pintal
Two	<i>rūa, dūa</i>	dūa
,, hundred	<i>dūa ang-gātus</i>	dūa rātus
,, or three	<i>dūa tō</i>	dūa tiga
,, -edged	<i>māta rūa</i>	māta dūa
Typhoon	<i>hūnus</i>	rībut, tūfān
Tyrannical	<i>anyāya</i>	anyāya
—————		
Udder	<i>dūrūh</i>	sūsū
Ugly	<i>mangi rūgbus, gābok in rūgbus</i>	rūpa jāhat, rūpa būruk, hūdoh
Ulcer	<i>peniakit pūlū</i>	pūrū, tōkak
Ultimate (finish)	<i>in ka-pūas-an</i>	iang ka-putūs-an
,, (last)	<i>ahil</i>	ākhir
Umbrage	<i>sākit hātāi</i>	sākit hātī
Umbrella	<i>pāyong</i>	pāyong
Unable	<i>di man-jāri</i>	tiāda būlih
,, (powerless)	<i>di maka gaus, di ka-kaya-han</i>	tiāda kūasa, tiāda būlih kūāt

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Unaccustomed	<i>būkùn bāk̄sa</i>	tiāda biāsa
Unarmed	<i>wāi r̄un tak̄us</i>	tiāda sinjāta
Unbecoming	<i>būkùn maraiāu</i>	tiāda lāyik
Unbeliever, an	<i>kāp̄il,* t̄au lanat</i>	kāfir*
Uncertain	<i>wāi pa tantū</i>	ta'tantu
Uncircumcised	<i>p̄āyos, p̄āgong</i>	ber-kūlop
Uncle	<i>amah-an</i>	bāpa sūdāra
Unctuous	<i>ma-raḡing</i>	ber-lemak
Undaunted	<i>maīsūg</i>	barānī
Under	<i>ha-babah, babah</i>	di-bāwah, bāwah
,, (less than)	<i>kōlang dien-pa</i>	kōrang deri-pada
,, (a house)	<i>ha-sūm</i>	di-bāwah rūmah
Undermost	<i>in ha-babah tūd</i>	iang di-bāwah s'kālī
Understand	<i>maka-hāti, saioh</i>	meng-artī
Understanding	<i>budī, budīman</i>	budī
Undetermined	<i>bimbang</i>	bimbang
Undomesticated	<i>tālon</i>	jālang, liar
Undress, to	<i>hūkas</i>	būka kām, tanggal
Uneasy	<i>sūkāl, muskil</i>	līsah, sughul
Unemployed	<i>wāi r̄un h̄nāng-an,</i> <i>wāi r̄un peng-ūsāh-an</i>	tiāda ber-ūsah, tiāda karja
Unequal	<i>salisih</i>	selisih
Uneven (odd)	<i>gansal, gangsal</i>	ganjil
,, (rugged)	<i>kāsap</i>	kāsap
,, (not level)	<i>lūbak buntut</i>	ta' rāta, lākok
Unexceptionable	<i>sempolna</i>	semporna
Unfasten	<i>ōbār-an, ūbad</i>	hūrei, būka
Unfathomable	<i>di matūngkad</i>	tūbir

\* One who does not believe in the Mahomedan religion.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Unfit	<i>di maka-jādi</i>	tiāda lāyik
Unfortunate	<i>mangi sūkūd</i>	nasīb ta'bāik
,, (wretched)	<i>selāka</i>	chelāka
Unfruitful	<i>di mūg-būnga</i>	tiāda ber-būah
Unfurl	<i>jag-jag-an in lāyag</i>	būka lāyer
Unhappy	<i>sūsah hātāi, nūg-sūsah</i>	sūsah hāti, ter-sūsah
Unite (connect)	<i>sambong</i>	ber-ūbong
,, (combine)	<i>pākat</i>	pakat
,, (adhere)	<i>mīkit, pīkit</i>	lekat
Unity	<i>ka-īsā-an</i>	ka-asā-an
Unlawful	<i>halām</i>	harām
Unless	<i>ma-lain-kan, lūal</i>	me-lain-kan
Unlike	<i>dōāin-dōāin</i>	tiāda sāma
Unload	<i>hāwas</i>	pongguh
Unlucky	<i>mangi sūkūd</i>	mālang
Unmarried	<i>būjang, sūbūl</i>	būjang, gadis
Unnecessary	<i>wāi gūna</i>	ta'ūsah, tiāda hārus
,, , it is	<i>di mūg-ūno, s'ārī na</i>	tiāda mengapa
Unoffending	<i>wāi rūn sāh</i>	tiāda ber-dōsa
Unpleasant	<i>mangi in anam</i>	iang tiāda sedap
Unpolished	<i>kāsap, dagmul</i>	kāsar, kāsap
Unrestrained	<i>bības</i>	bibas
Unripe	<i>helau, būlak, wala ma-hīnog</i>	mantali, mūda, balūm māsak
Unseemly	<i>sābul</i>	chābul
Unsheath	<i>lārut, hūblūt-an</i>	ūnus, chābut
Unsuitable	<i>di man-jāri</i>	tā'jādi
Untie	<i>ūbad, ōbār-an</i>	būka, hūrei



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Until	<i>āmpa</i>	hingga, sampei
Unto	<i>kan, ha, pa-ka</i>	akan, ka-pada
Untrue	<i>pūting</i>	bōhong
,, (false)	<i>dusta</i>	dusta
Unusual	<i>māhang</i>	jārang
Unwilling	<i>ma-hūkau, di mūg-ien</i>	tiāda māū
Unwise	<i>kōlang budiman</i>	kōrang budī
Up (above)	<i>ātas</i>	atas
,, to (as high as)	<i>ābūt, tūb-tūb</i>	sampei, arah
,, , to go (ascend)	<i>samakāt, sakāt</i>	nāik
,, , to go (climb)	<i>dāg, rāg, domag</i>	panjat
,, , to rise	<i>bangun</i>	bangun
,, , to set	<i>tindog-a</i>	men-dīrī
,, , to pull	<i>mūg-sūat*</i>	men-chābut*
,, , to stand	<i>tindog</i>	ber-dīrī
Upland	<i>gimbah, ō</i>	būkit, pāsak
Upon	<i>ha-tās</i>	di-ātas
Upper, the	<i>in ha-tās</i>	iang di-ātas
Uppermost	<i>in ha-tās tūd</i>	iang di-ātas s'kālī
Upright	<i>tindog</i>	betul
,, (in morals)	<i>hākikahan, adil</i>	tūlus, simporna
Uproar	<i>kāloh, būkag</i>	gādoh, gampar
Upset	<i>rāub, domāub</i>	ter-balek
Upwards	<i>pa-tās</i>	ka-ātas
Urine	<i>pīeg-īhī-an</i>	āyer kinching
,, (to discharge)	<i>mīhī, mūg-īhī</i>	ber-kinching
Us	<i>kīta, kāmī, kāmū</i>	kīta, kāmī
Usage (custom)	<i>ādat, tabiat</i>	ādat, tabiat

\* As weeds, etc.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Use (utility)	<i>gūna, ka-guna-han</i>	gūna
,, , to	<i>pakai, mam-akai</i>	pakei, memakei
Useful	<i>in tūga gūna</i>	iang ber-gūna
Useless	<i>wāi rūn ka-gūna-han</i>	tiāda ber-gūna
Utterance	<i>tūngog, tingūg</i>	būnyi
Uvula	<i>anak dilah</i>	anak lidah
—————		
Vacant	<i>wāi lūan-an</i>	kōsong
Valiant	<i>ma-īsiug</i>	barānī
Valley	<i>lūbak</i>	lembah
,, (interstice)	<i>silut</i>	ka-selāng-an
Value (price)	<i>hāga, halga</i>	harga
,, , to	<i>mūg-halga, tāwal</i>	tāwar
Valve (a cover)	<i>saub</i>	sāū
Vampire, a	<i>balbal-an</i>	
Van, in the	<i>ha-ūna-han</i>	adāp-an
Variety	<i>ka-gīnīs indah lopa</i>	bagei-bāgei
Various	<i>ka-gīnīs ka-gīnīs-an</i>	jinis-jinis
Vast	<i>ma-lūag</i>	lūas
Veal	<i>ūnūd anak sāpī</i>	daging anak sāpī
Vegetables	<i>sāyol</i>	sāyor
Veil	<i>tābūn</i>	kān salūbong
,, , to	<i>tirong</i>	tūdong
Vein	<i>ūgat, urat</i>	ūrat dārah
Venerate	<i>mūg-holmat</i>	brī hormat
Venereal	<i>sākit babai</i>	sākit perampūan
Venison	<i>ūnūd ūsa</i>	daging rūsa
Venom	<i>bīsa</i>	bīsa
Venomous	<i>ma-bīsa</i>	bīsa

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Venture (to try)	<i>sōlai</i>	chōba
Venus (the star)	<i>hi-tong</i>	zaharat
Verge	<i>hēgad</i>	tepi
„ (side)	<i>pigi</i>	pinggir
Verily	<i>būnal sa ma-tūd</i>	se-sunggoh
Vernifuge	<i>ōbat kalūg</i>	ōbat chāching
Vermin (in clothes)	<i>tūma</i>	tūma
Very	<i>tūd, pakaraiau</i>	ter-lālū, amat
Veteran	<i>amās, mās</i>	ōrang tūah
Vex, to	<i>ūsih, mūg-sasat</i>	ūsik, bīsing
Vicious	<i>mangi</i>	jāhat
Vie	<i>ātu, umātu</i>	lāwan
View (look at)	<i>hatud, pandang</i>	pandang
„ (object of)	<i>ka-kita-an</i>	ka-liat-an
Vigorous	<i>ma-basag</i>	kūat
Village	<i>kampong, lōng-an</i>	kampong
Vinegar	<i>sūka</i>	chūka
Violin	<i>bīola</i>	bīola
Virgin, a	<i>dāgā, būjang</i>	anak dāra
Viscera	<i>lingan-lingan tian</i>	īsī prot
Visible	<i>in ka-kita-han</i>	iang dapat di-liat
„ (evident)	<i>jumata, lumahil</i>	ka-nyatā-an
Vivid (bright)	<i>sāya</i>	chāya
Voice	<i>tūngog, sūalak</i>	sūara, bhāna
Void (empty)	<i>wāi lūan</i>	kōsong
„ , to	<i>mintāū, intāhū</i>	bērak
Vomit	<i>sūka</i>	muntah
Vow	<i>sāpak</i>	sumpah
Vowel-marks	<i>bālis</i>	bāris

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Voyage	<i>pieg-lāyag-an</i>	pel-lāyar-an
Wade	<i>ūbog</i>	merandau, arong
Wage war, to	<i>mūg-būnoh, parang</i>	ber-p'rang
Wager, to (stake)	<i>tāu-han, palis</i>	ber-tāroh
Wages	<i>tangdan-an</i>	gājī (Port.)
Waggon (cart)	<i>karosah</i>	krētā, pedāti
Wail, to	<i>langka</i>	ratap
Waist	<i>hawakan</i>	pinggang
,, -girdle	<i>kandit, jimpau</i>	tālī pending
Wait	<i>tūgad, tagad</i>	nanti
Wake	<i>bāte, jāgu</i>	jāga, sadar
Walk	<i>panau</i>	jālan
Walking-stick	<i>tongkud</i>	tongkat
Wall	<i>dinding*</i>	dinding*
,, , stone-	<i>tambak</i>	tembok
Wallow	<i>lūb-lūb</i>	meng-glumang
Wan (pale)	<i>pūchat, p'rang</i>	pūchat
Want (be deficient)	<i>kōlang</i>	kōrang
,, (desire)	<i>mau-bayah, miayah</i>	māū, handak
War	<i>pieg-būnoh-an</i>	p'rang, p'arāng
Ward off, to	<i>tangkis</i>	tangkis
Wares	<i>dagāng-an</i>	dagāng-an
Warehouse	<i>tīnda, gēdong</i>	gudāng, gēdong
Warm	<i>pāso</i>	panas
Warp (in weaving)	<i>pāindog</i>	langsīn
Warped	<i>bengkok, kalok</i>	ber-langkok
Warrant	<i>tanggong</i>	tanggong

\* Generally applied to walls made of light material.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Wart	<i>tangkikil</i>	kakuwat
Was	<i>bakas</i>	telah, sūdah
Wash	<i>timud, timur-an</i>	chūchi, bāsoh
,, (scour)	<i>hūgas, mangumus</i>	ūpan, bāsoh
,, (as clothes)	<i>ḍak-ḍak</i>	sesah, bāsoh
Wasp	<i>lapinig</i>	tabūan
Watch, to	<i>jāga</i>	āga
,, (timepiece)	<i>lelos (Sp. reloj)</i>	harlōji (Dutch)
Watchman	<i>jāga-jāga</i>	ōrang jāga
Watch-tower	<i>ūngkup</i>	marchū
Water	<i>tūbig</i>	āyer
,, , salt-	,, <i>ma-āsin</i>	,, māsin
,, , sea-	,, <i>dāgat</i>	,, lāūt
,, , brackish-	,, <i>ma-bāngog</i>	,, pāyau
,, , fresh-	,, <i>ma-tābang</i>	,, tāwar
,, -fall	<i>togpa tūbig</i>	,, terjun
,, -melon	<i>timun</i>	mandikī
,, -pot	<i>kibūt</i>	kundī, taker
,, -spout	<i>būhawi</i>	pūting baliōng
,, -worm (teredo)	<i>kāpang</i>	kāpang
Wattle (of a cock)	<i>pilih, pēh</i>	gūdābir
Wave	<i>alun</i>	ombak, alun
,, (billows)	<i>bombang</i>	galombang
,, (to beckon)	<i>kāmai (lajau*)</i>	lambei, limpei
,, to (brandish)	<i>sayang</i>	belāyam
Wax, bees-	<i>tālu</i>	lilin
,, , ear-	<i>atūli, atil</i>	tāi telinga
Way	<i>dān</i>	jālan

\* To wave with a handkerchief etc.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Way, in this	<i>bi-ha-īni</i>	bagīni
,, , in that	<i>bi-ha-ien</i>	bagītu
,, , get out of the	<i>shūma-i, hawa-i</i>	anniah
We	<i>kāmi, kīta, kātu</i>	kāmi, kīta
Weak (feeble)	<i>lema-lema</i>	lemah, letah
,, (silly)	<i>dō pang</i>	bōdoh
Wealth	<i>ka-daya-han</i>	ka-kayā-an
Wealthy	<i>dāya</i>	kāya
Weapon	<i>takūs</i>	sinjāta
Wear, to	<i>ma-makai</i>	me-makai
Wearing apparel	<i>tāmāngan</i>	pakāi-an
Weather (season)	<i>māsīm</i>	mūsīm
Weave	<i>mūg-hablūn</i>	tanun, belut
Web, spider's-	<i>lāwai lāwa-lāwa</i>	sārang lāba-lāba
Wedding	<i>peng-asawa-han</i>	kāwin-an
Wedge	<i>kāhōi sīp-sīp-an</i>	bājī
Wednesday	<i>adlau alba</i>	hārī arba
Week, a	<i>angka pēto, angka rominggo</i>	tūjoh hārī, sātu minggo
Weep	<i>tāngis, mūg-tāngis</i>	menāngis
Weevil	<i>bōk-bōk</i>	bōbok
Weigh, to	<i>timbang</i>	timbang
Weights	<i>bātu timbāng-an</i>	bātu timbāng-an
Weighty	<i>ma-bōgat, bōgat</i>	brat
Welcome	<i>mang-alu-alu</i>	meng-alu-alu
Well (good)	<i>maraiiau</i>	bāik
,, (convalescent)	<i>ka-ulih-an</i>	sumboh
,, (of water)	<i>kūpong</i>	prīgī, talāga
,, (in health)	<i>maraiiau in anam</i>	bāik nyāman

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Well-bred	<i>bangsa maraiiau</i>	bangsa bāik
Well-done!	<i>maraiiau bah!</i>	bāik lah!
Wen	<i>dūgal</i>	kūtil
,, (on trees)	<i>būtig</i>	bungkol
West	<i>bāgat, sedlūpan</i>	bārat
Wet	<i>pītak, bāsah</i>	bāsah
,, -through	<i>na lūmok</i>	linchun
Whale, a	<i>gājah mīna, ka-hūmbū</i>	pāūs
Wharf	<i>pāntān, pantālan</i>	jambatan
What	<i>ūno</i>	apa
Whatever	<i>mūnga ūno</i>	barāng apa
What's-his-name	<i>hi-kūan</i>	si-ānō
Wheel	<i>sīlikan</i>	rōda
When?	<i>ka-ūno?</i>	apa-bila, bila?
Whence?	<i>dien-dien?</i>	deri-māna?
Where	<i>ha-dien</i>	māna, di-māna
,, , any-	<i>hadien-hadien</i>	māna-māna
Wherefore?	<i>mai, mai-ta, ūno in sabab?</i>	meng-āpa, apa sabab?
Whet, to	<i>mūg-āsah, gīl</i>	meng-āsah, kilir
Whether (if)	<i>bāng</i>	kālau, jekalau
Whetstone	<i>bātu asah-an</i>	bātu peng-āsah
Which	<i>in</i>	iang, yang
Which?	<i>in hadien, hadien?</i>	iang māna?
Whip, a	<i>la-lāgut, la-lōbak</i>	chābok
,, , to	<i>lagut-an</i>	chābok-kan
Whirl (gyrate)	<i>pūsāl, līgot</i>	pūsar, pūsing
Whirlpool	<i>bulehok</i>	pusār-an āyer
Whirlwind	<i>hālimpūs</i>	angin pūting baliong

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Whiskers	<i>bongus</i>	tāli tūdong
Whisper, to	<i>hi-gong</i>	bīsik
Whistle, to	<i>taghoi</i>	sīol
„, a	<i>suling</i>	sūling
White	<i>ma-pūtih, pūtih</i>	pūtih
Whither	<i>pa-ka-ien</i>	ka-māna
Who?	<i>sīo? hi-sīo?</i>	siāpa?
„	<i>in</i>	iang, yang
Whoever	<i>mānga-sīo-sīo</i>	bārang siāpa
Whole (all)	<i>ka-tān, ka-tan-tan</i>	samūa
Whoop	<i>gāsūd, ūlang</i>	tampik, sūrak
Whore	<i>sūndal, parunda</i>	sūndal, pandayang
Whose	<i>kan-sīo</i>	siāpa pūnya
Why?	<i>mai? mūg-ūno?</i>	meng-apa?
Wick, a	<i>sumbū, sumbūhan</i>	sumbū
Wicked	<i>mangi</i>	jāhat, fāsik
Wicker-ball	<i>sī-sīpah, sīpah</i>	rāga
Wide (broad)	<i>lūkbang</i>	lēbar
„, (spacious)	<i>lūag</i>	lūas
Widow, a	<i>baloh, bālū</i>	baloh, bālū
Wife	<i>asāwa</i>	bīni, istrī
Wild (as animals)	<i>ma-adla, tālon</i>	jālang, liar
„, -cattle	<i>līsang*</i>	siladang †
Wild-hog	<i>baboi kātian</i>	bābi ūtan
Will (shall)	<i>mau-bayah, mūg-ien</i>	māū, handak
„, (pleasure)	<i>ka-bayah-an</i>	ka-handak
„, (testament)	<i>wasāyat</i>	wasāyat
Win	<i>gīmāūg, dīmang</i>	menang

\* Bos banteng. † Bos sondaicus.



ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Wind	<i>hangin</i>	angin, hangin
,, , to (to reel)	<i>lebud</i>	lilit, likas
Winding	<i>sikū, malikū</i>	balikū
Window	<i>panandawan</i>	jandēlā, tingkap
Windpipe	<i>gūng-gūng-an</i>	rungkong
Windward	<i>ha-ātas hangin</i>	di-ātas angin
Wine	<i>anggōl</i>	anggōr
Wing	<i>pīk-pīk</i>	sāyap
Wink	<i>pirong, peloh</i>	kejap, lāwang
,, , to	<i>mūg-pirong-pirong</i>	me-lāwang
,, (to twinkle)	<i>mūg-kalap-kalap</i>	ter-k'lep-k'lep
Wipe	<i>sāpū, paihir-an</i>	sāpū, gōsok
Wire	<i>kāwat</i>	kāwat
Wisdom	<i>budīman, akal</i>	budī, akal
Wish (to desire)	<i>mūg-ien, mau-bayah</i>	māū, sūka
Witchcraft	<i>hobāt-an, suānggī</i>	hobāt-an
With	<i>īban</i>	dengan, serta
,, , along	<i>dūngan-dūngan</i>	sāma-sāma
Withered	<i>līmanūs</i>	lāyū
,, (prematurely)	<i>kimūlūs, kūlūs</i>	būrus
Within	<i>ha-lūm</i>	di-dālam
Without	<i>ha-gūah</i>	di-lūar
Withstand	<i>ātu, sandal</i>	lāwan, tāhan
Witness, a	<i>saksi</i>	saksi
,, , to bear	<i>mūg-saksi</i>	brī saksi
Wizard	<i>tāu suānggī</i>	ōrang pe-tanung
Woman	<i>babai</i>	perampūan
Womb	<i>kandāng</i>	kadōng, rahim
Wonder	<i>hāilan, kug-kug</i>	hēiran

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Won't (will not)	<i>di aku, di mäg-ien</i>	tidah mām
Wood (timber)	<i>kāhōi</i>	kāyū
,, , fire-	<i>kāhōi-dongol</i>	kāyū-āpi
Woof (in weaving)	<i>silag</i>	pākan
Wool	<i>bāl-bāl bīlī-bīlī</i>	būlū birī-birī
Word, a	<i>kabtang</i>	per-katā-an
Work	<i>hīnāng-an</i>	karja
,, , to	<i>mäg-hīnang</i>	ber-kraja
,, , in iron, to	<i>mäg-sasal bāsī</i>	ber-kraja besi
Workman	<i>pandai, tūkang</i>	tūkang
World	<i>duniā, būmi</i>	duniā
,, to come, the	<i>ākhilat, āhirat</i>	ākhirat
Worm	<i>ūd</i>	ūlat
,, (of the intestines)	<i>kalūg</i>	chāching
,, (of a screw)	<i>buli itek</i>	peler itek
,, , water-	<i>kāpang</i>	kāpang
,, -tablet	<i>ōbat kulūg</i>	ōbat chāching
,, , wood-	<i>bōk-bōk</i>	bōbok
Worship	<i>sambayang</i>	sambayang
Worth (value)	<i>gūna</i>	gūna
,, (price)	<i>halga</i>	harga
Wound	<i>pāli</i>	lūka
Wrap	<i>potus-an</i>	būngkūs-kan
Wrapper, a	<i>potus-an</i>	būngkūs-an
Wrath	<i>molko, muka</i>	morka
,, (of God)	<i>ka-mukā-an sin tūhan</i>	morka allah
Wreck, a	<i>kapal na bāg-bāg</i>	pechahan kapal
Wrestle, to	<i>lumun, gumun</i>	ber-gōmul
Wretched	<i>selāka</i>	chelāka

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Wrinkled	<i>kimānūt, kūnūt</i>	krot
Wring (as linen)	<i>tābir-an</i>	pūlas
Wrist	<i>būkū-būkū tataklāian</i>	būkū tāngan
Write	<i>müg-sulat, tūlis</i>	tūlis, menūlis
Writer	<i>jūlo-tūlis</i>	jūro-tūlis
Writing	<i>kalāng-an</i>	karōng-an
Wrong	<i>sāh</i>	sālāh
„ (sin, crime)	<i>dōsa</i>	dōsa
—————		
Yam (tuber)	<i>ūbī, pānggi</i>	ūbī
„ (taro)	<i>haupe</i>	kalādi
Yard, court-	<i>halāman</i>	alāman
„ (measure)	<i>bara, ēla</i>	tengah depa, ēla
„ (of a ship)	<i>bāhu tārok</i>	peru-an, pābuan
„ (member)	<i>ūtīn</i>	būtū, takoh
Yarn (thread)	<i>sārban, sālban</i>	benang
Yawn	<i>mang-iyaban</i>	men-gūap
Ye	<i>kāmu</i>	kāmu
Year	<i>tāhūn, mūsīm</i>	tāhun, mūsīm
Yell, to	<i>gāsūd, nüg-kāiba</i>	tampik, teriak
Yesterday	<i>ka-hāpun</i>	kalmārin
„ , day before	<i>takīsa, tūgīsa</i>	kalmārin daūlu
Yet (still)	<i>maiēn, mayēn</i>	jūga, lāgi
„ , not	<i>wala</i>	balúm
Yoke (of bullocks)	<i>kokong</i>	kok
Yonder	<i>dūn-ha-iaun, ietu</i>	di-sāna, di-situ
You	<i>ēkau, kau</i>	angkau, kau
Young	<i>bata-bata, sūbāl</i>	mūda, anak
Young (of plants)	<i>anak</i>	anak

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Younger brother	<i>manghud</i>	adek
Your	<i>kāimu, kanio, kan ɛkau</i>	kāmū pūnya, angkau-pūnya
„	<i>kan tūan*</i>	tūan pūnya*
Youth, a	<i>sūbūl, ka-bata-an</i>	ka-mudā-an
—————		
Zealous	<i>matūgol</i>	rājīn
Zigzag	<i>bikloh, mam-bikloh</i>	sikū kluang
Zinc	<i>mītal</i>	tīmah sari

\* Generally applied to Europeans.

ENGLISH-SULU,  
PHRASES & SENTENCES.

---

ENGLISH.

SULU.

Do not abandon me on the road.

*Aiau mu aku biugitan di ha rān.*

Were you to stay at Pandāmi, you would obtain great gain from the pearl fisheries.

*Bāng kau nūg-hūlah ha Pandāmi, maka bāk kau ma-tāud untong dien ha pūg-bājā-an.*

It is about two o'clock.

*Mārē na lesag dūa.*

Where is the owner of this house?

*Hāden in tūg bāi sin bāi īni?*

He is absent.

*Wā'a dī (wala dī).*

Is your Master at home?

*Hī Tūan iaun ha bāi?*

No he is absent.

*Wala dūn.*

The Sultan pardoned that man for the crime he committed.

*Hī ampūn sin Sūltan in tāu iaun, dien ha kasāh-an nia.*

Sūlūs are absolutely forbidden to eat pork.

*Halām mūtalak in Tāu-Sōg, bāng k'aun baboi.*

Do you know me.?

*Ka-ingat-an mu aku?*

I will not have abuse  
from you.

*Di aku mau-bayah  
peninggal-an mu.*

They went in company  
to the Hill Tomantangis.

*Müg - dūngan - dūngan  
na sila pa Būd Toman-  
tangis. \**

Who was your ac-  
complice in stealing the  
Chinaman's goods.

*Hi sīo in iban mu  
nüg-tiakau in āta indah  
Lanang.*

This man is very  
clever at examining ac-  
counts.

*Ma-pandai pakaraian  
in tāu īni müg-paleksa  
ha kila-kīla.*

Why do you accuse me  
of being an evil disposed  
person?

*Maita mu aku pāmong  
tūgha tāu mangi?*

People who are not ac-  
customed to chew betel  
(on first trial) may feel  
giddy.

*In tāu būkūn bīaksa  
müg-māmah kālō-kālō ma  
hēlo sia.*

Go and acquaint him.

*Baita matoh kan nia.*

This mango is not yet  
ripe.

*In wāni īni wala-pa  
ma-hīmog.*

May he act instead of  
talk.

*Gām sia müg-hīnang  
dien-pa müg-pāmong.*

If three more be added  
this will make twenty.

*Bāng müg-dūang in tō  
man-jāri ganap kāūhan.*

The Island of Tulian is  
near Simogon Point.

*In Pō Tulian masuk pa  
Tandok Simogon.*

I have made him my  
adopted child.

*Hīnāng-an ku sia anak  
püg-īpad.*

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

Our vessel (prañ) is adrift.

*Hiānūd na in sakai-an tah.*

There is no advantage in being employed like this.

*Wāi na pāidah sin mūg-ūsah bi-ha-īni.*

It brings adversity only.

*Maka bāk sangsāh sāja.*

His adze very nearly hit his foot.

*In bansing nia mārē na kiēgdān ha siki nia*

We espied him from afar.

*Bakas kāmī nūg-kita kan nia dien-ha māioh.*

Bring your buffalo to the stairs that I may mount it.

*Pa tapil-a in kābau mu pa hāg-dān samakat aku.*

Behold his affection for his children.

*Kita bah in ka-lasa-han nia ha anak nia.*

This maiden has been betrothed to the son of a Datoh.

*Bakas in būjang īni nūg-tūnang īban sin anak sin Datoh.*

What use is this letter to me if the Sultan does not affix his seal (chop) to it.

*Bāng in Sūltan di maka būtang sāp nia ha sūlat īni, ūno hun ka aku.*

Wood that does not float is no use for this work.

*Kāhōi di maka lantop wāi ka-guna-han ha pūg-hīnāng-an īni.*

Be not afraid, for I am not a foreigner.

*Aiau na kau ma-bōga, bākūn na kāmī tāu dōāin.*

You keep a look out ahead, I shall aft.

*Ekau in mūg-jāga ha dong, aku ha-būli.*

When your Sultan died, how old was he?

*Abila\* in Junjongan nio malohom, pēla in ūmol nia?*

I do not know, Sir, for we Sūlūs are not clever at reckoning our ages.

*Indai,† Tūan, sagūah kāmī Tāu-Sog, di maka pandai mūg-ītung in ūmol nāmu.*

He has agreed with me.

*Nūg-jangī na sila ka aku.*

Ah! you also.

*Arē! ēkau īsab īni.*

Oh! you buffoon! to give you a name, even your shadow would not care to do so.

*Arōi! tinggah dawa kau! bāng pūg-ingan-an ēkau, mīsan lambong mu ma-hūkau.*

Albinos cannot see during the day time, but only at night.

*In ūgis di maka kita bāng adlau, sobai dūm āmpa maka kita.*

Buy up the whole lot.

*Tughanna kāmuka-tān.*

All the people of Pārang are bad.

*Tāu Pārang mangī lūn-lūn.*

On the top of Panamu Hill there is a lake; and in it are piebald crocodiles.

*Ha-tās Būd Panamu tūga lānau; in halūm nya tūga būaya kābang.*

Who will defray the expenses?

*Hī sīo in ongsūd sin balanja?*

The Sūlū people have allied themselves with the sea-rovers.

*In tāu Sōg bakas nūg-bagāi iban samal lāūd.*

\* *Abila* or *fa-bila* = at the time.

† *Indai* = I do not know.



## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

Do not go alone.

*Aiau kau mûg-panau  
īsa-īsa mu.*

How many are there in  
your house?

*Pēla in tāud nio dān ha  
bāi mu?*

I am all alone.

*Aku angka tāu sāja.*

Although he were in  
stature like yonder hill,  
I should not be afraid of  
him.

*Misan in lagkû nia bīa  
mûnga lagkû sin būd  
iaun, di aku ma-bōga kan  
nia.*

I who am the Sultan's  
Ambassador, bring his  
compliments to you.

*Aku in Dāk-an sin  
Sūltan, doma mārī kāimu  
selam-dōa.*

Do you know how to  
mend a gun?

*Maka-ingat kau mûg-  
daiau sin snāpang?*

In mid ocean, they  
threw his body overboard.

*Na biugit na nila in  
baran nia, ha gītong tawūd*

What have you done  
amiss?

*Uno in sāh mu?*

When believers and un-  
believers fight (fanatical-  
ly) that is called 'to sabil.'

*Bāng islām iban kāpil  
nûg-būnoh amū na ien  
mûg-sabil.*

Heave up the anchor  
and let us sail.

*Bongkal-a in bāogi  
lumāyag na kīta.*

God's holy war.

*Prang sabil Allah.*

We are afraid of incur-  
ring the Datoh's anger.

*Ma-bōga kāmī pa mol-  
ka-han indah Datoh.*

During my stay in  
Sūlū, I did not observe  
the anibong palm.

*Sa lōgai ku ha Sōg, di  
na aku komīta anibong.*

He has sprained his ankle.

*Na piol in bākū-bākū siki nia.*

Bring me another one.

*Dahan mārī hambok dōāin.*

Why don't you answer me?

*Mai-ta kau di na mūg-asip ka aku?*

If you do not reply, I shall not be responsible.

*Bāngkau di samambag, di aku maka tāngoh.\**

That man has most funny antics.

*Tingyah dawa pakariau in tāu iaun.*

A closet is smaller than a room.

*In tamboh asivī dien ha bilik.*

What is the name of that person? I don't know.

*Sioingan sin tāu iaun? Indai sa aku.*

What is your name?

*Hi sioingan mu?*

What do the Sūlūs call this?

*Uno in pūg-tāg-an sin Tāu-Sōg ha inī?*

Knock at the door.

*Tupok † in larang.*

If you take away my arms, you may as well take my life.

*Bāng kau nūg-komawa in takūs ku, gām bāng na lāwa in napas kn.*

It is forbidden to drink arrak; besides, it inebriates.

*Ma-halām in nūg-inom alak; malainkan, maka hēloh.*

His stick does not reach his hat.

*In tongkud nia di maka ābūt ha sārōk nia.*

The vessel has not yet arrived.

*In kapal walapa maka ābūt.*

\* *Tāngoh* = responsible.

† *Mug-tupok* — to knock.

When the vessel arrives I will go with her to Sandakan Bay.

*Bāng sum-umpai in kapal, magad aku pa Lōk Sandakan.*

I am too old to climb a tree.

*Mās na aku di na aku maka rāg ha kāhōi.*

It is difficult to ascend the stairs of this house.

*Mahonet pa karaia u mūg-gāban ha hāgdān sin bāi ini.*

We are out of breath climbing this hill.

*Hiapus na kīta tumukad ha bād ini.*

This youth has no shame.

*In bata-bata ini di masipūg.*

Let us go to the other side of the river.

*Song na kīta matoh pa ang-sipak sin sōbah.*

What is the use of your asking me.

*Nūg-ūno kau mang-āsūbū ka aku.*

I am going to bed as I am sleepy.

*Matōg na aku bāt kieroḥ na aku.*

They were attacked by the pirates, at sea.

*Maka langgal na sila ha lāūd, iban sin tāusamal lāūd.*

Heave up the anchor.

*Otong-an bāoji.*

If you do not attempt it how do you know you are unable.

*Bāng kau wā' maka sōlai biadien in ka-ingat mu sin di kau kaya-han.*

I am unwilling to go to Tianggi.

*Ma-hūkau aku matoh pa Tianggi.*

Wait here until I return.

*Tūgad na kau ri mūg-balek dah aku.*

Who is that man?

*Hi s̄o in t̄au iaun?*

Is the Sultan awake?

*In S̄ultan j̄aga kah?*

This awning is too short; it should be lengthened a little.

*Mu-haupoh t̄ud in haïma ïni; ḡam dah b̄ang pa h̄ab̄a-h̄ab̄a t̄ioh-t̄ioh.*

That man is brave; for see how awry he wears his head-dress.

*Maïs̄ug in t̄au iaun; b̄ut k̄ita bah n̄ug-kaking in p̄is n̄ia.*

My axe is sharper than his.

*In kapah ku ma-h̄āt̄ dīen-ha kan n̄ia.*

The bag is torn and the paddy is running out.

*Na ḡisi in karot na h̄ud-h̄ud in p̄ai.*

Who is surety for you?

*Hi s̄o in atas-an mu?*

The datching\* of that Chinaman weighs very heavy.

*In timbang-an sin Lanang iaun, ma-b̄ogut t̄ud.*

If you do not bail the water out we shall sink.

*Ma-l̄un̄ud na k̄ita b̄ang kau di m̄ug-lelemas sin t̄abig.*

What is the price of a ball of your tobacco?

*P̄ela in h̄aga sin tabāk̄a mu angka b̄ungkal?*

In one chest of opium there are forty balls.

*Hal̄um angka p̄ak marat t̄uga ka-opat-an angka limping.*

There are many kinds of bananas in S̄ul̄u.

*Mat̄aud ka-ḡin̄is-an in s̄aing ha S̄og.*

This flag will not unfurl.

*In panḡi ïni di ma-jag-jag.*

\* Chinese scale for weighing.

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

Many people from the country are to banquet with the Sultan.

Go and call a barber.

Let us barter our arms.

Twenty baskets mother-of-pearl shells, ten baskets cotton, and five baskets of lanzats.\*

Klings,† are exceedingly fond of fruit.

People from 'Lōk,‡' are not good.

Let us go to the market.

There is no market at Būalo now.

Let us bathe in the stream.

The Sūlūs seldom wear beads

Put on your arms for they are going.

Why do you beat your horse so?

*Mūg-ūida (ūira) iban Sūltan matāud tān dien ha gimbah.*

*Tāwag-a matoh in tūkang bagūng mārī.*

*Mūg-sēmbi na kīta takūs.*

*Kāūhan angka ambong tīpai, hangpoh angka salingkat kāpok, iban līmā sūgūb bāahan.\**

*In Kālīng, lando pukar-aiukamaun būnga kāhōi.*

*Tāu dien ha Lok bākūn maraiāu.*

*Song kīta matoh pa pārian.*

*Wāi rūn tāboh ha Būalo bīhaun.*

*Maigoh na kīta halam sōbah.*

*Māhang in Tāu-Sōg ma-makai manik.*

*Mūg-takūs na bah kau bāt manau na sila.*

*Maita mu liobakan in kūra mu?*

\* *Sulu* is famed for this fruit.

† A people of India.

‡ *Lok* — bay of the sea. It is also the name of a district in *Sulu*.

They are beating  
musical gongs.

*Núg-lēsag na sila in  
ka-lintang-an.*

Go and wash your  
clothes.

*Dak-dak-i matoh in  
habul tāmangan mu.*

That woman has a  
beautiful figure.

*Maraiau in rŭgbus sin  
babai iaun.*

I had not yet become a  
Mahomedan.

*Wā'pa aku ma Islām.*

Fetch me that sārōng\*  
that I may use it as a  
blanket.

*Da mārī in habul† iaun,  
hīnāng-an ku siob.*

Many people were  
killed abreast of the fort.

*Ma-tāud tān miatai ha  
ka-harop-an sin kōta.*

Begone.

*Song kāu.*

Lapidāwan is situated  
behind Zambongan.

*Lapidāwan ha-lio sin  
Zambongan.*

It is unmannerly to  
belch while eating.

*Mangi hadat bāng mŭg-  
sigul ha pŭg-k'aun-an.*

Don't be led away by  
what he says.

*Aiau kau mŭg-āgad sin  
sīmuđ nia.*

Whose house is this?

*Kan sio in bāi tni?*

It belongs to us.

*Ka atū.*

I feel pleasure in  
having betel leaf.

*Mŭg-sŭkŭl na aku bāt  
aun na bāioh.*

His betel box was  
made of gold.

*In salapa nia balāwan.*

The fire is blazing.

*Ma-lāga na in kāyu.*

\* The "sarong" is the national dress of the Malay.

† The *habul* is the national dress of the Sulu.

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

I saw a large snake in  
the middle of the road.

*Bukas aku na kītu hās  
dākolah hu gītong sin rān.*

He crossed from beyond  
the river.

*Bakas sia lūmūbai dien  
ha ang-sīpak sōbah.*

Should it be ordered by  
the lady, it would even  
enter the cavity.

*Bāng dāk-an hi dāyang,  
mīsan sumud pa liang.*

Give me a jar of bis-  
cuits.

*Dihil-i mu aku angka  
pāgah bāng-bāng.*

Give him a quarter  
only.

*Damīhil kan sia āng-  
ūtūd sāju.*

If there be a heavy sea  
on am afraid I shall be  
sea-sick.

*Bāng tūga alūn dākolah  
ma-bōga aku mu-hēlo.*

This Physician's medi-  
cine is very bitter.

*Ma-pait in ōbat sin  
Tabib īni.*

The Munari, may use a  
spear with two blades.

*In Munari, maka ma-  
makai bājak dūa sēlab  
nya.*

You should prescribe  
for the blemish on your  
horse's eye.

*Sobai ōbat-an in mātu  
sin kūra mu bāt ma-  
būlag.*

This barong\* is blunt  
and will not cut.

*Barong īni nu tūmpūl  
di tud maka ūk.*

If that board breaks  
you will fall into the river.

*Bāng ma-buleh in digpi  
iaun, ma-holog sa kau  
ien halam sōbah.*

A 'sapit' has a bowsprit.

*In sapit tuga jāngal.*

\* A short, broad, and thick sword, the edge of which is convex.

My body feels as it  
were languid.

Take off the rind and  
then boil it.

How can we go not  
having cooked our rice.

Put in a little salt since  
the water is boiling.

Where were you born?

I was born in Sülū.

Lend us your boat to  
go to the shoal.

I cannot lend it as I  
wish to use it myself.

Do not borrow it there.

He won't lend it.

Why don't you lend it  
to me?

Go and borrow it from  
them.

Bring them both.

The Sultan has three  
designs of brands.

The Spaniards, call the  
Sülūs, Mūrūs.

*Bīa mānga ma-lemā-  
lemā in baran ku īni.*

*Kawa-i in pāis-nya bŭt  
hi tognah-i pa kāyu.*

*Biardien in ka-toh-an  
namu sin wala kāmī  
maka pŭg-pangāiu.*

*Kauni tiōh-tiōh āsin  
bŭt miŭkal\* na in tūbig.*

*Hadien kau pŭg-anak?*

*Pŭg-anak aku ha Sōg.*

*Būs-i kīta sakaian mu  
matoh pa hūnas-an.*

*Di ku hi pŭg-būs aun  
ka-panau-an ku.*

*Aia u kau mŭg-būs  
matoh.*

*Di sa kīta ien būs-an.*

*Wāi mu aku di būs-an?*

*Būs na kau matoh kan  
nila.*

*Dah-a mārī in ku-rūa-  
rūa.*

*Tō angka gīnīs in sāp  
sin Sŭltan.*

*Pŭg-tāg-an sin Kastela  
ha Tūu-Sōg, Mūrūs.*

\* *Miukal* or *bukal* = to be boiling.



## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

He says he shall lend it to you by-and-bye if you care to wait.

*Hū long nia būs-an tah na kau bāng kau maka tūgad dai-dai.*

A 'sapit' has a bowsprit.

*In sapit tūga jāngal.*

'Bilolang' and 'bauls' are made in China. In appearance they differ; the one being red, the other yellow.

*Bilolang iban baul inī nūg-hīnang ha Song-song. Dōāin in dūgbus nya; in baul ma-biening,\* in bilolang ma-pāla.*

Behold the laziness of of this woman in pounding paddy.

*Kīta bah in ka-buskan-an sin babai inī pa pūg-bāioh-an pāi.*

Broken beyond repair.

*Ma-bag-bag di na malap.†*

Parted that it cannot be re-united.

*Magtoh di na ma-supat.‡*

Bring me my pistol.

*Dah-i nio mārī pistol ku.*

He has not brought it yet.

*Wala sia mūg-da mārī.*

Bring it here, I say.

*Dah-a na mārī, long ku.*

Take it away.

*Pa-rā-a na matoh.*

Bring that child here.

*Pakaria in bata-bata ien.*

Bring it at once.

*Pakaria-an bah ien.*

Its breadth was twenty fathoms and its length a little more.

*In lūk-bang nya kāūhan ang rupa, in hābā nya kāūhan lebih-lebih.*

\* *Biening* = yellow. † *Malap* = repair. ‡ *Supat* = re-unite, splice.

His younger brother  
was killed.

*In manghud nia mi-  
atai būnok.*

Brush the table (cloth).

*Sāpū-a in lamīlahan  
īni.*

This bull is fat.

*Sāpī mandangan īni  
ma-tambak.*

He has bought twenty  
bundles of Chinese tobac-  
co.

*Bakas sia na ka bī  
kāuhan putus hūn.*

He has brought from  
the Kinabatangan River,  
one thousand bundles of  
ratan.

*Na ka rā sia wāi dien  
ha Sōbah Kinabatangan,  
ang ību 'ka gālong.*

The City is on fire.

*Na sūnog in Banūa.*

A wicked man has  
burned up my paddy.

*In pāi ku siunog sin  
tāu mangi.*

Here is a field of dry  
lalang grass which will  
burn well.

*Aī-ya-rī (dī) pantai  
ma-tahui in parang,  
maraiiau in pūg-lāb-an.*

It is not I but you  
whom he abuses.

*Būkūn aku bŭt ēkau  
in peninggar-an nia.*

May I ask what your  
business is here?

*Uno na maien in ka-  
hīnāng-an mu dī ha īni?*

He has bought this  
pony.

*Bakas sia na ka bī sin  
kūra īni.*

He stabbed the pig  
with a spear.

*Nūg tigbak sia ha  
baboi iban būjak.*

Put the butter by.

*Tāu-an matoh in man-  
tagelia.*

- Wait till the afternoon  
and we can go to Tianggi.  
Go and call him.
- I have never called at  
your house.
- Candles like these are  
worthless as they do not  
give a good light.
- I cannot.
- This room is capacious.  
There are two houses  
beyond that cape.
- It is not as much as I  
gave for it.
- There are no capons in  
Sūlū
- Convey me to the  
palace.
- The cart is destroyed  
and the wheels are broken.
- Pray, what is the case  
at issue between you?
- The cat and dog are  
fighting.
- I cannot catch his  
horse.
- Gana-gana* \* *mahapun  
manau na kīta pa Tianggi.  
Tawag-a matoh kan  
nia.*
- Wala aku maka hāpit  
pa bāi mu.*
- Wāi rān ka-sūdah-an  
sin lansok bīhāni bāt di  
maka ma-laga.*
- Di aku maka-jādī.*
- Ma-hāyang in bīlik īni.*
- Aun dāa angka bāi ha-  
līo sin tandok iaun.*
- Wala-pa ābūt in  
puhun.*
- Wāi rān manok kabīlī  
ha Sōg.*
- Hiatud aku pa astāna.*
- Nug-kāngi in karosah,  
ma-bag-bag in silik-an  
nya.*
- Uno na maien in dawā  
mu kan nia?*
- In kūtīng īban crok  
mug-lorai.*
- Di aku maka sagau in  
kūra nia.*

\* Gana-gana — wait.

At the fresh water cave  
there is a striped tiger.

The cable has parted  
and we are adrift.

It is not yet certain.

This horse is so very  
fleet that it can overtake  
deer.

Let us go to the hunt.

What are they chasing?

It is not dear but cheap.

That man is a cheat.

Do not go with him.

He will cheat you.

When do you wish to  
return to China?

This is a clever China-  
man.

Choose those which  
are good.

When he left, the  
Capital (Benūa) had not  
yet been burned.

It is not clean but  
dirty.

*Tūbig liang ma-tābang  
tūga halīmau kābang.*

*Na mogtoh in gand-  
āwalī, liad\* na kīta.*

*Wala-pa tantu.*

*In kūra īni ma-buskai  
pakaraiaiu maka hiapas  
ūsa.*

*Song kīta matoh pa  
panhūt-an.*

*Uno na maien in hiapas  
nia?*

*Mohai sa īni būkūn  
ma-honet.*

*Tāu pauīpu sa ien.*

*Aiaiu kau āgad kan uia.  
Pieg-akal-an nia kāmū.*

*Ka-ūno kauma-bayah  
mūi pa Song-song?*

*Ma-pandai pakaraiaiu  
Lanang īni.*

*Peh-a matoh sin mar-  
aiaiu.*

*Abila ka tolak nia, wa  
pa ma-sūnog in Banūa.*

*Būkūn ma-lanoh ma-  
ūmēh.*

\*Liad = adrift.

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

He has not yet come.

*Walapa sia maka  
rātang.*

Who were your companions in the affray?

*Hi sio in iban mu ha  
püg-bānoh-an?*

There is no completion to this work.

*Wāi ka-sudah-an in  
hīnang īni.*

Bad end.

*Mangi ka-sudah-an.*

Convey my compliments to the Sultan.

*Timugun selam dōa ku  
matoh pa Sūltan.*

If I am not guilty you cannot condemn me.

*Bāng wāi rān dōsa ku  
di kāmū maka hukum ka-  
aku.*

Conduct me to the boat.

*Hiatud-i nio aku pa  
sakaian.*

Let me lead you by the hand for the road is very rugged here.

*Ambit-an tah kau bāt  
ma-bātu tūd di ha rān  
īni.*

Consider I say.

*Pikil-pikil-a kāno.*

What are you constructing there?

*Uno in hīnang mu dūn  
ha ien?*

His conversation was very pleasant.

*Maraiau in beshala  
nia.*

This beef is not yet cooked; cook it well.

*In ānūd sāpī īni wala-  
pa ma-lutoh; pa lutoh-a  
tūd.*

This cord has been made from the hemp of the musa textilis.

*In lūbid īni in tagnah  
nya lānūt āmpa hīnang  
lūbid.*

Come here.

*Dī na kau.*

The women are using cosmetics for their faces. *Pa-burak-an in babai sin baihok nya.*

What is the price of this fowl? *Pēla in hāga sin manok īni?*

Count them for I am afraid of deceiving you. *Hītong-a matoh, āmūna ka-bōga-an ku ka-rapat-an mu.*

He has deceived you. *Ka-rapat-an nia kāimu.*

He is abusing you. *Peninggar-an nia kāimu.*

Don't you deceive me. *Aiau mu aku parapat-i.*

Her countenance was like the full moon. *In baihok nia bīa ha mūnga bālan dāmlag.*

We are second cousins. *Pūg-tungad na kīta maka rūa.*

Not having committed any crime, why should I be afraid? *Wala-pa aku maka dōsa, ūno in ka-bōga-an ku?*

The crow flew up on a tree. *In wāk mūg-lōpad pa tās kāhōi.*

Don't cry for he will return by-and-bye. *Aiau kau mūg-tangis, bāt bālek sa ien ganagana.*

I do not know how to cure your disease. *Di aku maka-ingat mūg-ōbat sin sākit mu.*

Such is not the custom. *Wāi adat bi ha ien.*

I do not comprehend. *Di aku maka saioh.*

Do not cut that tree.

*Aiau kau mŭg-tigbas  
ha kãhōi ien.*

There is a market daily  
at Membong.

*Adlau-adlau tŭga  
parian ha Membong.*

There is not a man  
who dare forbid him.

*Wãi rŭn tãu maka  
aisŭg mang-lãng kan nia.*

It is nearly mid-day;  
so, let us go home.

*Mãrē na ogtoħ; mŭi  
na kŭta.*

All the people were  
grieved when the Sultan  
died.

*Abila in Sũltan malo-  
hom, ma-sũsah in hatãi  
sin tãu katãn.*

Are you deaf? Can't you  
reply?

*Bĩsu tah kau? Di kau  
maka asip?*

Deduct a little.

*Kōlang-kōlang-i tŭh-  
tŭh.*

There are spotted deer  
in Sũlũ.

*Aun ũsa ha Sōg nŭg-ka  
butikan.*

There was not a house  
left by the flood last night.

*Wãi na kapin in bãi  
na ra sin dunuk k'ãbi.*

Try your barong on his  
bones to see if it will  
become dented.

*Solai na kau in barong  
mu ien bãng maka  
sũmbing ha bũkog ien.*

He has gone.

*Ietu na manau.*

Go to the market.

*Katoħ na kau pa parian.*

Depart from thence.

*Eg na kau dien dũn.*

They have departed.

*Bakas na sila maka 'ũi.*

How deep is the water  
in this river? — Up to  
here.

*Biardien in hãlũm sin  
sōbah ĩni? — Na dũn ha  
ĩni.*

Get down to the ground  
and do not come up here  
again.

Why do you desert me?

When I heard of his  
child's death I was in  
despair.

You shall not detain  
me. I am not your slave.

So and so is dead; the  
Datoh is deceased; the  
Sultan is demised; alas!  
they are all dead.

It is difficult to get.

What are its dimen-  
sions?

This woman is very  
diminutive.

Direct me to that  
which is good.

Do not teach me that  
which is wrong.

Point out to me the  
place where it is.

This ship does not  
touch at Labuan but goes  
straight to Sandakan.

*Ma-nōg na kau pa  
lōpa, aiau na kau īsab  
gomāban māri.*

*Maita mu aku bugitan?*

*Abila aku na ka-rūngog  
in anak nia miatai ma-  
sūsah tud in hatāi ku.*

*Di kau maka hawid\*  
ka aku. Būkūn mu aku  
īpun.*

*Na matāi indah kūan;  
na lindong indah Datoh;  
malohom in Sūltan; alla-  
hauala! matāi ka-tantan.*

*Ma-honet ka-bāk-an.*

*Bīadien in laggū nya?*

*Babai īni asīwī tud.*

*Hindoh-i aku sin mar-  
aiau.*

*Aiau mu aku hindoh-i  
sin mangi.*

*Pa tudloh-i aku sin  
tūngūd † nya.*

*In kapal īni di na maka  
hāpit ha Labuan mūg-  
tūi na pa Sandakan.*

\* *Hawid* or *hawir-an* = to detain. † *Tungad* or *tungūd* = locality; place.



## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

This man's disposition is unequalled for goodness.

*Wāi na sali sin pal-āngai sin tāu īni bāt maraiāu.*

This boy is very disrespectful.

*Wāi rān adat sin batubata īni.*

What this man says is quite different.

*Dōāin-dōāin na tsab in pamong-an tāu īni.*

The ship at present is far distant at sea.

*Māioh na in kapal bīh'āun ha lāūd.*

If you speak ill of me I shall beat you.

*Bāng mu aku pamong-an sin mangi lobak-an ta na kau.*

Distribute it among the poor.

*Nūg-bahagi bagi ha mūnga tāu miskīn.*

The use of this is a toy for the children.

*In ka-guna-han sin īni piug-panaim-an sin batubata.*

What is that you are doing?

*Uno in ka-hīnāng-an mu ien?*

Do not do so.

*Aiau kau nūg-hīnang bī-ha-ien.*

I am very ill. Run for the Doctor.

*Ma-sākit na tūd in baran ku. Dāg-an na kau matoh pa Tabib.*

He owes him a little over two hundred dollars.

*In ūtang sia kan nūa ien lebih-lebih dān ha dūa ang-gātus pēlak.*

What present have you brought for me, Sir?

*Uno in sampang mu mārī ka aku, Tuan?*

- Go and shut the door. *Tambul-a nio matoh  
in lawang.*
- If you will not go out  
of (down from) my house  
I will put you out (down). *Bāng kau di maka nōg  
dien ha bāi ku ini, pa-  
nōg-an tah kau.*
- I dreamt last night that  
the end of the world had  
come. *Nūg-ka-inop na aku  
kaābi na raub in duniā.*
- Please give me some  
milk of a young cocoa-  
nut to drink. *Dihil-i mu aku ka-  
lelah-an tūbig bātng tioh-  
tioh hinom-an ku.*
- I am drowsy. Let us  
sleep. *Kierroh na aku.  
Matōg kīta.*
- You beat the drum, I  
will beat the kalintangan,  
and they shall beat the  
gongs. *Ekau in mūg-gāndang,  
aku in limēsag ka-lin-  
tang-an, sila ien in mang-  
agōng.*
- I do not owe you any-  
thing. *Wāi rīn ūtang ku  
kāimu.*
- I have not paid the  
duty to the Sultan. *Wala-pa aku maka  
bāyad sūkai ha Sūltan.*
- Where do you dwell?  
He asks where you  
dwell. *Hadien kau nūg-hūlah?  
Nūg-āsūbū hadien kau  
hūlah.*
- By-and-bye, say to-  
morrow. *Mohai na, mūnga kin-  
shūm.*
- Eat this mango. *Ka-aun na kau sin  
wāni ini.*
- The sea is deep. *Malūm in dagat.*

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

I cannot eat that mango because it is sour.

*Di aku ma ka-aun wāni īni but ma-pukat.*

It is nearly low-water, so, let us go to the shoals and gather shells.

*Mārē na hūnas, song kīta managat\* pa hūnas-an.*

If you don't make an effort you won't find it.

*Bāng kau di maka solai di kau maka bāk.*

What o'clock is it?—It is about eight o'clock.

*Lesag pēla?—Mārē na lesag wālū.*

Who is the elder?

*Hi sīo in magolang?*

Where is your elder brother?

*Hadien in magolang mu?*

I have never been on board an English ship.

*Wala-pa aku maka sakat ha kapal sin Anggalis.*

Have you not heard that the Sultan has gone on board Mr. Cowie's vessel?

*Wa' pa kau maka rûngog in Sūltan mûg-gāban ha-tās kapal sin Tūan Kāwī?*

If you have no employment, come to me tomorrow, and I will employ you to make a fence round my plantation.

*Bāng wāi rān ūsāh-an mu, mārē na ka aku kin-shūmmāināt, pûg-tandan-an ta kau mûg-hīnang ād ka-libut-an jambang-an ku.*

I knew from its sound that it was empty.

*Ka-ingat-an ku dien ha tingûg nya wāi lūan.*

\* *Ma-nagat* = to gather shells; *pa-nagat-an* = mollusca. Both these words are derived from *dagat*, the sea.

- Work with more energy for it is getting dark. *Kasai-kasai na k̄amu m̄g-h̄nang b̄t d̄m na.*
- He is enraged. *Ma-gama sa ien.*
- Get under the awning as the sun is so hot. *S̄d̄ na bah kau pal̄m k̄jang b̄t ma-p̄aso in s̄ga.*
- Your slave entreats forgiveness. *Miki amp̄an in p̄atek.*
- They are all equally foolish. *Sali-sali na sila katan-tan d̄pang.*
- Go and erect the posts. *Bangun-a nio na matoh in h̄g.*
- His slave escaped to Tianggi (Jolo). *N̄g-p̄goi in ipun nia pa Tianggi.*
- Who is to escort you? *Hi s̄o in maka hiatud k̄imu?*
- From morning till evening. *Dien ha mahinat pa mahapun.*
- From to-morrow till the next day. *Dien ha kinsh̄m pa kun̄sa.*
- Wait till I bathe. *Tugad-tugad na kau maigoh pa aku.*
- All these durians are bad. *In durian ñi mangi l̄n-l̄n.*
- That is not exact. *B̄k̄n̄ am̄u ien.*
- The flavour of this fish is very good. *Maraiau pakaraiau in anam sin ista ñi.*
- No one knows except (you) yourself. *W̄i r̄n t̄au maka ingat lual ěkau baran mu.*

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

Who will bear the expense?

*Hi sīo in müg-ongsud balanja?*

I will expend whatever you want.

*Aku in püg-balanja-an sin püg-ien-an mu.*

I am inexperienced.

*Ma-kōlang aku bāksa.*

Extinguish the candle.

*Pōng-a in lansok.*

Her complexion is fair, her tresses are luxuriant, her waist is slender, her feet are small, and her hands are elegant. Who can rival such a beauty?

*Ma-pūteh in baihok nia, ma-hābak in bāhōk nia, ma-nahut in hawa-kan nia, asīrī in sīki nia, maraiāu in līma nia. Hi sīo in maka ātū iban babai bīhāīni.*

Give me the fag end of your cigar, Sir.

*Dihil-i mu aku pupud dubla mu, Tūan.*

Dear me! my sīrīh has fallen on the road.

*Allah! na tanak in būioh ku dien ha rāu.*

We are all one family.

*Angka bāi sa kāmī īni.*

What is the fare from here to Sandakan?

*Pēla chukai dien dī pa Sandakan?*

The manners of the Sūlūs are different from those of the Spaniards.

*Dōāin adat sin Tau-Sōg dien ha Kastela.*

That 'dāpang' sails very fast.

*Ma-rāgan tūd in dāpang iaun.*

He is an orphan for he has neither father nor mother.

*Yātim ilo sa ien būt wāi rān īnah amah nia.*

Go in please.

*Sūd na bah palim.*

I saw a large number  
of birds feeding on his  
paddy.

*Bakas aku na kīta  
ma-tāud manok-manok  
kamaun ha pāi nia.*

After you have felled  
that tree, clear away the  
undergrowth at once.

*Hōbus kau mūg-pēla  
sin kūhōi iaun, mūg-tūi  
na kau mūg-lāpa.*

Had I not fenced just  
now he would have hit  
me on the face with his  
spear.

*Bāng ku wā'pa tang-  
kis-i h'ēn dān, kiēgdān  
sin bājak nia ha baihok  
ku.*

Bring me a candle.

*Daha mārī lansok  
hambok.*

Last night I had fever  
(calentura) and to-day  
ague.

*K'ābi henglau aku,  
adlau iaun tiandūg aku.*

Why do you not give  
your child a few bananas?

*Maita kau di domihil  
ha anak mu mūnga tiōh-  
tiōh sāing'.*

Day and night they  
play the fiddle like so  
many buffoons.

*Dūm adlau mūg-biola  
sila ka-tān bīa mūnga  
tinggah dawa.\**

There are not yet  
enough to make fifteen.

*Wā'pa gomanap†  
hangpok-tūg-līma.*

If you would only file  
your teeth you would look  
a handsome man.

*Bāng kau mūg-lagnas  
sin ipun mu ien domaiau ‡  
kāu usog.*

This fish stinks.

*Na hāloh in istā īni.*

\* *Tinggah dawa* = buffoon. † *Gomanap* or *ganap* = enough, sufficient.

‡ *Domaiau* or *maraiau dugbus* = handsome, beautiful.

My feet are sore so I cannot walk.

*Ma sākīt in sīki ku dī aku maka panau.*

Fill it full.

*Lūan-i na āmpa mahipoh.*

I fancy you have not filtered this water as it is still dirty.

*Hati ku\* wa'pa sāh-a in tābig tui ma-lōbag na isab.*

Seek until you find.

*Lawag-a āmpa kabāk-an.*

Kindle a fire for I am cold.

*Bōhe-a matoh in kāyu bŭt ma-hiaggut† na āku.*

He says you are to go first.

*Ekau na long nia mūna.*

Who is first?

*Hi sō in ha ūmah-an?*

If the sea is rough we cannot dredge (for M.O.P. shells).

*Bāng ma-alun dī kāmī maka bājah.‡*

Some men can dive a depth of fifteen fathoms.

*Aun tāu maka lerop§ līm hanpok-tūg-līma ung rupa (dupa).*

Hoist the flag for they are conquered.

*Hēlā in pānji but na raug na sila.*

The flavour of salt from China is not to be compared with the salt that is made in Sūlū.

*In āsin dien ha Song-song dī maka ātū hu anam sin āsin in mūg-hinang ha Sōg.*

\**Hati ku* = I fancy or I suppose. †*Hiaggut* or *haggut* = cold.

‡*Mug-baja* or *bajah* = to dredge; to plough.

§*Tau-pan-anaf* or *tau-pang-le-lerof* = a diver.

Do not destroy the  
floor of my house.

*Aiau mu lurak-a in  
lantai sin bāi ku īni.*

He floated to the  
mouth of the river.

*Hi anud sia na matoh  
pa babah sin sōbah.*

The vampire can fly as  
it has wings.

*Balbal-an īni maka  
lōpad būt tiga pīk-pīk.*

Do not be fooling there.

*Aiau kau nūg-lāngog  
dūn ha ten.*

Follow his foot-marks.

*Urol-a in limpa sin  
sīki nia.*

The way is narrow.

*Ma-sigpit in dān.*

I found him on the  
road.

*Ka-bāk-an ku sila dūn  
ha rān.*

He lost his chopper in  
the forest.

*Na lāwa in ūtak nia  
halam kātian.*

I saw a large snake in  
the forest near Sandakan.

*Bakas aku na ka kīta  
hās dākolah dalam golun-  
gan ma-sūk pa Sandakan.*

Why did you forget?  
Have you no memory?

*Maita kau na lūpa?  
Wāi tām-tūm-an mu?*

Yes, but I was in  
trouble and it slipped my  
memory.

*Hū, būt in sāsah in  
hatāi ku di aku maka  
tūm-tūm.*

Its form was like the  
appearance of a man.

*In rūgbus nya bīa  
bantok tāu*

This youth is very  
fortunate.

*Maraiau in sūkūd sin  
bata-bata īni.*

They foundered among  
the islands of Tāwī-tāwī.

*Na lūnūd na sila ha  
ka-popō-an sin Tāwītāwī.*



## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

Follow me.	<i>Agad na kau ka aku.</i>
I am a freeman and not a slave.	<i>Tāu maraiāu pa aku ini, wāi tug ipun ka aku.</i>
If it is not fresh don't bring it.	<i>Bāng bükün ma-tābang aiāu mug-dā.</i>
On Friday you should worship.	<i>Nūg-sambayang na kāmu adlau Jamahat.*</i>
It is proper to do so.	<i>Ma-tūlid in bi ha ietu.</i>
How far is it from here to there?	<i>Pēla māioh dien dī ha dān?</i>
There it is in front of the house.	<i>Aī ann dān ha harap- an sin bāi.</i>
Wait a while; I won't be long.	<i>Dai-dai dakoman; bā- kūn dah mōgai aku.</i>
Split up the wood for fuel.	<i>Tūis-tūis in kāhōi pūg- dongol ta.</i>
The steamer is under weigh.	<i>Ná na mutput in kapal.</i>
This is a good place for a furnace.	<i>Aī-ya-rī maraiāu hūn- ang-an dapol-an.</i>
There was not a tree left standing by the wind.	<i>Wāi na kapin sin kāhōi na rā sin hūnus.</i>
That man is a great gambler.	<i>Ma-kansang in tāu iaun mūg-gippo.</i>
I cannot shut the gate.	<i>Di aku maka tambal in lawang.</i>
Gather the mangoes that have fallen.	<i>Ma-pūt na matoh wāni ma-pak-pak.</i>

\* *Jamahat* (Friday) is the Mahomedan Sunday.

He is very generous to me.	<i>Maraiau tūd hatāi nia ka aku</i>
I have not found him yet.	<i>Walapa ku sila ka bāk-i.</i>
Get up for it is daylight.	<i>Bāte na kau bīt adlan na.</i>
What is your gift to him?	<i>Uno in dihil-dihil mu kan nia?</i>
I love that child very much.	<i>Ma-kasih aku tūd ha bata-bata ien.</i>
Give me just a little.	<i>Dihil-i mu aku angka tloh-tloh.</i>
Go away.	<i>Eg-i matoh.</i>
Let us go.	<i>Song na kita.</i>
Why don't you go?	<i>Maita kau di manau?</i>
Come up here.	<i>Gāban na kau mārī.</i>
Go down there.	<i>Ma-nōg na kau matoh.</i>
May you be accursed of the Lord.	<i>Intok-an kau sin Tūhan.</i>
Its price is one gold dollar.	<i>In halga nya hambok dāblān.</i>
He has not gone yet.	<i>Wa'pa sia maka 'ūi.</i>
Strike the gong as we are going to sail.	<i>Lēsag-a in agōng bīt mūg-lāyag na kita.</i>
All right.	<i>Maraiau na.</i>
Go and mend the sledge.	<i>Pūg-daiiau-i matoh in bangun-bangun* īni.</i>

\* A primitive vehicle moved on runners and very useful as a means of conveyance over swampy or friable soil.

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

- A good for nothing boy. *Wāi gūna-gūna sin bata īni.*
- Who governs Sūlū at present? *Hī s̄to in mamalintah bil'āun hā Sōg?*
- If the governor order you must obey. *Bang dāk-an sin Gubir-narol sobai kau agar-an.*
- Don't throw away the seed; give it to me to plant. *Aiau mu biagit-an in bīgī nya ien; dihil-i aku hi tanam ku.*
- What is your opinion? *Biardien in āgī mu tah?*
- If I have no knife how can I cut grass? *Bāng wāi ūtak aku biadien akuma-kāsagbut?*
- Come and have something to eat. *Dī na kau mūg-kamaun.*
- Thank you (I accept). *Tāimahan ku.*
- It is not clean but dirty. *Būkūn ma-lanok ma-ūmēh.*
- This child is very clever. *Ma-pandai tūd in bata-bata īni.*
- I cannot climb that tree. *Dī aku maka pandai domāg ha kāhoi iaun.*
- His clock is out of order; it does not strike. *Nūg-kāngi in lelos nia; dī maka tūngog.*
- All his clothes were torn. *Na gisi in tāmūngan nia ka-tantan.*
- It is said that there is coal in Sūlū. *Nūg-sui-sui\* in tāu tūga būling-bātu ha Sōg.*

\* Sui-sui = rumour; nug-sui-sui = it is said.

You use very coarse language.

Cock fighting is held on Sunday only.

Transplant this young cocoa tree in the shade.

Collect all the rubbish and burn it.

If the Sultan's commands are not followed it will be the worse for us.

Go and let the horse loose to graze.

This is greater than that.

Bring the grindstone to sharpen my barong.

This is good soil for the cultivation of paddy.

Sugar-cane will not grow on land like this.

Call the guard.

Ho guard! come here.

Do not touch it.

Come and cut my hair.

*Ma-sāplah pakaraiāu in pamong-an nia ien.*

*Sobai adlau rominggo āmpa mūg-būlang.*

*Pindah-i nio matoh in anak kākāu īni pa selong.*

*Tipun-a in sagbut katān āmpa mu sānog-a.*

*Bāng di ma-āgad na titah sin Junjongan kasakit-an na kita.*

*Pa buloi-an na matoh in kūda āmpa nūg-kauun sagbut.*

*Dākolah īni dien dūn.*

*Dahan nio mārī bātū-āsāh-an pa hāit-an in barong ku.*

*Maraiaū in lōpa īni pūg-bakal-an pāi.*

*In tubu di tumūbūh ha lōpa bihāni.*

*Tāwag-a in jāga-jāga.*

*Hua jāga-jāga! di na kau.*

*Aiaū mu ūsibah-i.*

*Kari mūg-ūtūd in buhok ku.*

Come and cut my hair.	<i>Utūr-i māri in bāhōk ku.</i>
Why does your horse limp?	<i>Maita in kūda mu na tōngkah?</i>
You will break my arm.	<i>Ma-baleh in lima tah.</i>
He grasped my hand in his.	<i>Ka put-an nia lima ku sin lima nia.</i>
Turn to the left a little so that I may pass.	<i>Bteng-a nio pa lāwa tioh-tioh but lāmūbai na kāmi.</i>
Where did this happen?	<i>Ka-ūno man-jārī bi-ha- mi?</i>
This wood is very hard.	<i>Ma-lando ma-tras in kākōi ini.</i>
This horse is a very fast runner.	<i>In kūra ini arohi ma lando tūd domāgan.</i>
Make haste and gulp it down.	<i>Pa samut bah, tūn-a tūd.</i>
Make haste or I will overtake you.	<i>Us-ūs na bah kau but mu ābūt-an.</i>
Sūlis do not wear straw hats.	<i>Tāu-sōg di maku jārī ma-makai sapīno.</i>
Try to guess this: a tail-less bird pursues a tail-less bird?	<i>Tūkūd-tūkūd kāimu: manok tūkong humapas tūkong?*</i>
Have you a little (chinese) tobacco?	<i>Aun Kāimu munga tioh-tioh hun?</i>
I have.	<i>Aun pa.</i>
He says he has.	<i>Aun long nia.</i>

\* Tukong = tail-less. Native conundrum.

How can one who is  
ill go?

*Bāng tāu tūga sākīt  
biardein maka katoh?*

Haul your prāu up on  
the beach.

*Hēla mārī in sakaian  
mu pa-tās buhangin.*

I am afraid to go for  
people say it is haunted.

*Ma-bōga aku matoh  
būt sui-sui sin tāu tūga  
saitan sa ien.*

Don't make a noise for  
I have a headache.

*Aiau kau mūg-latah\*  
dūn ha ien būt ma sākīt  
in ō ku.*

Do not walk in the  
heat of the sun.

*Aiau kau mūg-panau  
ha ka-paso-an sūga.*

How heavy is it?

*Biardien in bōgat nya?*

Last night the pigs  
destroyed the fence.

*Ka-ābi na larak in  
baboi sin ād.*

He is dead.

*Miatai na sia.*

Help me.

*Tābang-i nio aku.*

Put it down here.

*Būtang dī ha īni.*

He is hiding in the  
forest.

*Na tāpōk na sila halam  
kātian.*

Let us take shelter  
under this tree for a  
moment.

*Pieg selong na kīta dī  
ha-babah sin kāhōi īni  
dai-dai.*

That hill is very high.

*Ma-tās tūd in būd iaun.*

He has not hit.

*Wa' pa kiēgdān-i.*

Stop up the hole to  
keep the water out.

*Hūlat-a in lūngag būt  
dī pa sūd-an in tūbig.*

Come hither.

*Ka rī na kau.*

\* Mug-latah = to chatter.

- I have one like that at our place (at home). *Aun ka aku bī-ha-ien ha kāmoh.*
- How much will you sell these deer horns for? *Pēla hi pūg-bī tandok ūsa īni?*
- Let us go to the race course and see the races. *Song kīta pa lomba-an kimīta kīta mūg-pāso.*
- An hour had not elapsed. *Wa' pa maka kawa angka jām.*
- How now? *Bīadien tah?*
- How many dollars? *Pēla pēlak?*
- How much have you taken away? *Pēla-pēla pa rā mu?*
- Why have you not gone to hunt with the others? *Maita kau walapa maka katoh mūg-panhut ha mūngka-īban-an mu?*
- I am going. *Matoh na kāmī.*
- I can do it. *Aku in pandai.*
- He is an idle fellow. *Ma-hūskau in tāu īni.*
- Taken away by the spirits. *Tōlak sin bāla.*
- The Nakib is ill. *Mangi lasa indah Nakib.*
- I have no implements. *Wāi rūn ka-pāniap-an ku.*
- Your barong is in the house. *In barong mu aun halūm bāi.*
- It is not in the house. *Wāi rūn pa-lūm bāi.*
- What is the price of your (indian) corn? *Pēlā-pēla in gāndōm mu?*

He found an infant  
dead on the river's bank.

*Ka-bāk-an nia hambok  
bata-bata miatai ha  
hēgad sōbah.*

Inform me of what he  
said.

*Baita-i nio aku sin  
pamong-an nia.*

He has gone into the  
interior.

*Na sūd na sila pa ō.*

He has gone into the  
country.

*Matoh na sila pa  
gimbah.*

Why do you not enquire  
of him?

*Maita kau di āsūbū  
kan nia?*

Instruct me in your  
language.

*Hindoh-a nio aku sin  
bahasa mu.*

It is not enough.

*Walapa ganap.*

I have not received any  
intelligence.

*Walapa aku maka  
rūngag sin gāwi.*

Won't you give me  
interest for my money?

*Di kau nūg-dihil anak  
sin pēlak ku?*

I have never been  
round the island of Tāwī-  
tāwī.

*Walapa aku maka  
libut pō Tāwī-tāwī.*

What is the price of  
ivory at Sandakan?

*Pēla in hāga garing  
ha Sandakan?*

Bring us a jar of  
biscuits.

*Dā nio k'ātu angka  
pūgah bāng-bāng.*

Java is far from here.

*Māioh in lōpa Jāwa  
dien dī.*

Appeal to the judge.

*Na rā in bechala pa  
hākīm.*



## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

I am afraid to go alone  
into the jungle.

*Ma bōga aku panau  
halam kātian īsa-īsa.*

He was here just now.

*Dī sila h'ēn dūn.*

Is it sharper than a  
needle?

*Hadien ma-hāit iban  
jāūm?*

Keep this till to-morrow.

*Tāu-an īni āmpa kin-  
shūm.*

They were killed on  
the way.

*Nūg-būnoh sila dūn ha  
rān.*

How many kinds of  
deer are there in Sūlū?

*Prla angka gīnīs in  
ūsa ha Sōg?*

I don't know.

*Dī aku ma' ingat.*

Kiss your mother.

*Sium-i nio ha īnah mu.*

These kittens are fond  
of gamboling.

*Nūg-langog tūd in anak  
kātīng īni aih.*

Go and kiss the Datoh's  
hand.

*Sium na kau matoh in  
līma hī Datoh.*

Lend me your knife.

*Būs-i nio aku in laring  
mu.*

He won't lend it to me.

*Dī nia sa hāti aku  
būs-an.*

Go and borrow.

*Būs-i matoh.*

I don't know, do you?

*Indai sa kāimu?*

Why do you bring a  
spear into my house?

*Maita kau mūg-dā  
būjak halūm bāi ku?*

Oh! The dog licks his  
hand.

*Are! Nūg-dīlah in eroh  
pa līma nia.*

There are none of these  
large, they are all small.

*Wāi rūn māslūg, mana-  
hut in ka-tantan.*

- Light the lamp. *Sōh-a in palitahan.*  
 The last shall be first. *In na ka-ulih maka ūna.*
- The first shall be last. *In na-ka-ūna maka ulih.*
- Why do you laugh at me? *Maita mu aku pūg-katāwahan?*
- Your buffaloes are all lean. *Ma-kaiūg in kābau mu ka-tantan.*
- Don't lean against that post, it may fall. *Aiau mu sändig-an ha hāg ien, ma-ūyog.*
- I have left my umbrella in the house. *Bukas naka bīn in pāyong ku ha bāi.*
- This one won't do for it is too long. *Ini di man-jādī büt ma-hābah.*
- Let it be like that. *Pa bīa na ha ien.*
- To morrow I will send a letter to my friend. *Kinshūm mūg-parā aku sūlat pa taimanghūd ku.*
- Don't be led away by that man for he is a liar. *Aiau kau mūg ka-hagad büt tāu pūting-an sa ien.*
- Where is the lid of this pot? *Hadien in tūtōp-an sin anglit ini?*
- Why did you lie to me? *Mai mu aku pūg-pūting-an?*
- I did not tell you a lie. *Wala aku mūg-pūting kāimu.*
- The pigeon has alighted on a teak tree. *Timapoh in bāūd ha-tās kāhōi jāti*

Bring me a small  
lemon.

I think they have  
lingered on the way.

The fort of Singgah-  
māta is situated near  
fort Bākūd.

Of what use is this  
small one to me?

I shall only be a short  
time away

Look, I say!

How fondly this woman  
loves her children.

The bamboos are all  
destroyed by the pigs.

He has an idea that a  
bullet won't pierce a coat  
of mail.

Do you know how to  
make a dapang?

I am just the one who  
knows.

Twenty males and  
thirty females.

Not even one of them  
could tell the truth.

He rushed in amongst  
the mangroves.

*Da-i aku hambok sūah  
manahut.*

*Pūg-halihan na sila  
hāti ku dān ha rān.*

*In kōta ha Singga-  
māta masūk pa kōta  
Bākūd.*

*Asīwī sa īni ūno hun  
ka-āku?*

*Matoh aku dai-dai  
sāja.*

*Kīta bah, kūno!*

*Ma-kasih ma-lōi tūd  
babai īni ha anak nia.*

*Na hōbus in pātong  
kiaun sin baboi.*

*Amū in āgī nia dī  
limagbas in pungloh ha  
lāmīna.*

*Ma-ingat kau mūg-  
hīnang dāpang?*

*Ma-ingat sa aku īni.*

*Kāūhan in ūsog, kat-  
lūan in babai.*

*Mīsan angka tāu dī  
maka pāmong sin būnal.*

*Nūg-dāgan na sila  
halam bakau.*

- Yes, I know. *Amū, maka ingat aku.*
- There are few mango-  
steenes in Sūlū. *Wāi ma-tāud manggis  
ha Sōg.*
- I will put a mark upon  
it so that I shall recognise  
it again if it be lost. *Gindah-an ku bāt bāng  
ma-lāwa ka-kīla-hun ku.*
- There is nothing here  
that I can recline on. *Wāi dān ha īni pūg-  
haing-an ku.*
- I have forgotten to  
bring matches. *Ka-lūpa-hun ku wā'  
maka rā bāgīd-bāgīd.*
- What is the meaning  
of Sīassi?—I don't know.  
I do not think it has  
a meaning, but is the  
name of an island only. *Uno in māna sin  
Sīassi?—Indai. Hāti ku  
wāi rān māna nya lual  
ingan sin pō sāja.*
- He has not yet set out  
for Mecca. *Wā'pa sia maka tawap  
pa Makkah.*
- I met them in the  
country. *Bāk-an ku nila dān ha  
gimbah.*
- I do not know how to  
mend that. *Di aku ma-ingat mūg-  
daiian ha ien.*
- A ship from China, has  
brought a large quantity  
of merchandise to the  
Chinese. *Domatang in kapal  
dien ha Songsong, na rā  
ma-tāud dagang-an kan  
Lanang.*
- They foundered in mid  
ocean. *Na lūnūd na sila ha  
gītong tawīd.*
- I have brought this  
milk a long way. *Na rā aku in gatas dien  
ha māioh.*

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

This mina-bird is most garrulous.

This is mine.

His trousers were covered with mud.

Do not make a mistake.

Mix with a little sugar to sweeten it.

The moat was full of the killed.

What day is this?  
—Is it Monday?

I have no money.

A monkey sat upon a tree.

How many months will it be till he returns?

Probably two months.

Many soldiers fell into the morass.

I have been seeking for him since morning.

What is the price of a picul of pearl shells?

Look out, or you will fall into the mud.

He was murdered in the house.

*Ma-latah pakaraiiau tōng īni.*

*Ka-kū sa īni.*

*In sawal nia na hipoh sin pīsak.*

*Aiau kau mäg-hīnang sāk.*

*Lamūd-i īban tōh-tōh sūkal büt maka maimoh.*

*Na hipoh na in gāta sin tāu nüg-būnoh.*

*Adlau ūno ta īni?  
—Isnīn ka?*

*Wāi rūn pēlak ku.*

*In amok nüg-lingkūd ha-tās kākōi.*

*Pēla-i būlan āmpa sia mūi mārī?*

*Mūnga dūai būlan.*

*Ma-tāud sondālo na legad halam sāpa.*

*Nüg-lāg aku kan nia dien sin mahinat.*

*Pēla in hāga sa pikul tīpai?*

*Saio kau büt ma-hōg kau halam pīsak.*

*Būnoh-an sin tāu aūn ha bāi.*

Where was he killed ?	<i>Hadien in ka-patai nia!</i>
In the house, I said.	<i>Halam bāi, long ku na.</i>
That is my house.	<i>Bāi ka-aku sa ien.</i>
Nail this plank.	<i>Lansang-a in digpi ini.</i>
What is your name ?	<i>Hi sioingan mu?</i>
What is his title ?	<i>Uno in gālal nia?</i>
It will not touch you.	<i>Di sa ien mūg-ūno.</i>
What do you want ?	<i>Mug-ūno tah kau?</i>
I declare I will strangle you.	<i>Pikol-an ku na in lēug mu.</i>
It is needless, never mind; it is of no use.	<i>S'ārī na, di na mūg- ūno; wāi ka-guna-han nya.</i>
There are many nests (growing) at the Goman- ton caves.	<i>Ma-tāud salang tūmū- bāh ha Gomanton.</i>
I never did.	<i>Wala aku tud nah.</i>
It must be night before they appear.	<i>Sobai dūm āmpa nug- gomūah.</i>
Don't come to-night.	<i>Aiau kau mārī dūm inī.</i>
They are making a noise.	<i>Nūg-kāloh na sila.</i>
When the wind is from the north the current is excessively strong.	<i>Bāng hangin na utāla ma-tūgda na tud in sūg.</i>
No, I won't.	<i>Di aku mau-bayah.</i>
I have brought noth- ing.	<i>Misan ang selag wala aku maka rā.</i>
When should it be ?	<i>Sobai ka-ūno?</i>

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

- When should it be?— *Sobai ka-ūno?—Sobai*  
 It should be now. *bih'aun.*
- He was here just now. *Ai-ya-rī h'ēn dān.*
- He has gone. When? *Ictu na. Ka-ūno?—*  
 —Just now. *Bāgū-bāgū iaun.*
- If you do not obey the *Bāng kau di magad ha*  
 Sultan's commands you *titali sin Junjongan ka-*  
 will be punished. *sakit-an sa kau ien.*
- What is your occupa- *Uno in hīnang-an mu?*  
 tion?
- This house is occupied. *Tāga tāu ha bāi īni.*
- There is the landlord *Aī aun in tūg bāi*  
 coming. *domatang na.*
- It grows not on the *Di tūmūbāh ha bed*  
 land, but only in the *sobai ha gītong tawīd.*  
 ocean.
- That man often comes *Tap-tap maka rī in*  
 here. *tāu iaun.*
- This woman frequently *Abaran in babai īni*  
 comes here. *maka rī.*
- Only, I am afraid of *Sagauh, ma-bōga aku*  
 you. *kan nio.*
- One only. *Hambok buk sāja.*
- What is his opinion? *Bīadien in āgī nia?*
- I do not smoke opium. *Di aku mūg-marat.*
- Iron or wood will do. *Bāsī atawa kāhōi maka*  
*jārī.*
- I did not order him. *Walapa aku maka dāk*  
*kan nia.*

This is all that is over.	<i>Ai-ya-rī in lebih nia.</i>
Let us go outside.	<i>Song kita matoh pa gūah.</i>
It is better to sit outside than inside.	<i>Maraian mug-lingküd ha-gūah dien ha-lim.</i>
What do you owe me?	<i>Uno in pieg-utang-an mu ka aku?</i>
Where is the owner of the house?	<i>Hadien in tūg bai?</i>
How many packages are there in one case?	<i>Pēla angka potūs aun dalam angka tōng?</i>
How far is it from here to the palace?	<i>Biardien in lāioh nya dien dī pa astana?</i>
Lend me a little paper.	<i>Būs-i aku kātās tīoh-tīoh.</i>
I have forgotten to bring my umbrella.	<i>Ka-lūpa-han ku wa' ma-rā in pāyong.</i>
Leave it there.	<i>Bīn-an rūn ha ien.</i>
He has not yet come.	<i>Wa' pa sia maka ratūng.</i>
We wish to pass.	<i>Lūmbai na kāmī.</i>
I met her on the path that leads to the water.	<i>Pieg-bāk ku sila dūn ha rān pa tūbig.</i>
When will you pay your debt?	<i>Ka āno kau mūg-bayad sin utang mu?</i>
In a short time.	<i>Bākūn dah mōgai.</i>
Bring me a pen that I may write.	<i>Daha na mārī inkalam, mam-iulut na aku.</i>
Be patient.	<i>Sabal na kau.</i>



Many people fled from  
the massacre.

The Sultan will not  
grant his permission.

Pick out the good and  
throw away the bad.

How many pieces of  
grey shirting are there in  
a bale?

There are one hundred.

The end of the wharf  
fell down.

He has not yet become  
a pilgrim.

He is on a pilgrimage  
to Mecca.

Your debt to me you  
must pay.

If a pilot cannot be got  
I shall not go.

There are very few pine-  
apples in Sülū.

Why are you afraid of  
pirates?

O dear me, Sir, you  
don't know their wicked-  
ness.

*Ma-tāud tāu nǎg-pāgoi  
dien ha pāg-būnōh-an.*

*Di hi tūgūt sin  
Junjongan.*

*Peh-peh-i sin maraiāu  
bugit-an sin mangi.*

*Halām hambok bandala  
pēla ang bus gajaēlau?*

*Aun ang gātus.*

*Na holog in dōhol sin  
pantālan.*

*Walapa sia maka hājī.*

*Mug-hājī sa ien pa  
Makkah.*

*Aun ūtang mū ka-āku  
sūkūt-an ta na kau.*

*Bāng wāi rūn malim dī  
aku maka katoh.*

*Tīoh-tīoh dah in  
pīsang\* ha Sōg.*

*Mūg-āno, kau ma-bōga  
salusu?*

*Allah, Tāan, wa' mu  
pa ka ingat-i in ngi nia.*

\*"Nanas" is the Malay name for pineapple; and *pīsang* in Malay =  
banana or plantain.

They have not planted coffee yet.	<i>Wala pa sila maku tānam kahāwa.</i>
It does not please me.	<i>Di aku mūg-yen.</i>
Please give this to me.	<i>Dihili mu bah aku īni.</i>
Many people plunged into the sea.	<i>Ma-tāud tāu nūg-lerop halam dāgat.</i>
Do not point your gun this way.	<i>Aiau mu pa tūjū-a in sanāpang mu mārī.</i>
I am poor.	<i>Miskin sa aku īni.</i>
Be very positive.	<i>Pa tantū-a tūd.</i>
This country is possessed of devils.	<i>In hūlah īni tūga Sāitan.</i>
The posts have not been erected yet.	<i>Wulapa maka bangun in hāg.</i>
Hitherto I have not seen potatoes like these.	<i>Wa'pa aku maka kīta pūnggi bihāini āmpa bih'aun.</i>
Night and day he does nothing but pray.	<i>Dūm adlau mūg-sambayang sāja.</i>
There is no profit in trading at present.	<i>Wāi untong mūg-dāgang bih'aun.</i>
He is coming presently.	<i>Mārī sa ien dai-dai dakoman.</i>
You need use no simulation; for, if it is really true, I will help you.	<i>Aiau kau mūg-ūla-ūla; būt, bāng būnal, tabangan ta kau.</i>
That is not even what it cost me.	<i>Wa'pa ābūt in pūhūn ku.</i>
Let us proceed.	<i>Song na kīta.</i>

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

The Princess Siminal  
has sailed for Tāpol.

That is proper.

Come under the shelter  
of this tree.

What is to be done if  
you have not brought  
provisions?

Pull till it breaks.

Who purchased your  
Kris?

The pony pursues the  
deer, and the dog the pig.

What quantity is  
there?

Do not quarrel or fight.

It is in the other quarter.

I shall not quit this  
spot if you do not pay  
your debt.

Any old rag will do.

You have bitten me.

A rat climbed up a post.

There are no ratans  
here.

If it be eaten raw it is  
intoxicating.

*Dāyang Pātli Siminal  
bakas nug-tōlak pa Tāpol.*

*Pātut na īsab.*

*Song kau mārī pa ka-  
selong-an sin kāhōi īni.*

*Biadien in ka-āgī bāng  
kau walapa maka rā  
lutoh-an?*

*Hēla āmpa bogtoh.*

*Hi sīo in na mī sin  
kālīs mu?*

*Kūra nug-hapas ha ūsa,  
erok nūg-turoh ha baboi.*

*Biadien in ka-tāud-an  
nya?*

*Aiau na kāmū mug-  
bantah atawa mūg-lorai.*

*Ien dūn ha ang ūtūd.*

*Di aku m'ēg dien dī  
bāng kau dī maka bāyad  
sin ūtang mu.*

*Mūnga ragmai ragmai  
maka jāvī.*

*Man-ūtkūt kau ka aku.*

*Ambāu nūg-dag ha hāg.*

*Wāi rān wāi dī-ha-īni.*

*Bāng mūg-ka-aun sin  
helau ma-hēloh sa ien.*

I cannot reach it.	<i>Di aku maka abūt.</i>
Read it, I say.	<i>Bācha-a, kūno.</i>
I received it from him.	<i>Bakas aku nūg-tāima kan nia.</i>
They left quite recently.	<i>Bāgū-bāgū tud ma-ēg na sila.</i>
Do you not recognise me?	<i>Di mu aku ka-kīla-han?</i>
They recollected simul- taneously.	<i>Nug-tūm-tūm na sila sāma-sāma.</i>
I prefer to use a Sūlū bridle.	<i>Maubayah aku makai kakang Sōg.</i>
Help him to carry fresh water.	<i>Tābang-i nio sila nūg- sank tūbig tābang.</i>
If there is no one to relieve you, you cannot go.	<i>Bāng wāi rūn gomanti kāimu di kau maka ēg.</i>
Remain here until my return.	<i>Domī na kau āmpa aku mūg-bālek.</i>
Don't bring it here; let it remain.	<i>Aiau mu pa ka rī; pa rūn-an na.</i>
Take away this child.	<i>Daha matoh in bata- bata īni.</i>
Lady, if you sail away, you repudiate me.	<i>Dāyang, bāng kau tōlak bīn-i aku mu talak.</i>
Where do you reside?	<i>Hadien kau nūg-hūlah?</i>
Restore his goods to him.	<i>Hī ūlih in āta ma-aun kan nia.</i>
Are you not afraid of retribution following?	<i>Di kau ma-bōga kia- busongan?</i>

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

- Think, I say. *Pikil bah, k̄no.*
- He says the very reverse. *Dōāin-dōāin na isab in pāmong nia.*
- My mat is covered with rice. *Na h̄ipoh in b̄uras ku sin bugas*
- Bring the rice and the dishes. *Daha mārī in ka-aunan iban ka-k'aun-an.*
- The Sultan lost a ring in Sandakan. *Na lāwa in singsing sin Junjongan ha Sandakan.*
- There is nothing but uproar in the market. *Nug-h̄ilo-h̄ala sāja halam parian.*
- It is unripe. *B̄lak pa walapa mahinog.*
- Who stole your horse? *Hi s̄o in tiakan sin k̄ra mu?*
- Robbers are plentiful in Sūlū; but, the greatest thieves of all are Pārang people. *Ma-taud pakaraiāu shugarol ha Sōg; b̄t, in shugarol t̄ud amū na t̄au Pārang.*
- The fish leapt on a rock. *M̄g-luksū in istā patās bātū.*
- The best leaves for making roofs of are sago palm leaves. *Amū na maraiāu m̄g-h̄inang at̄up dāh̄un s̄ani.*
- They are making a moat round the fort. *N̄g-h̄inang na sila ḡata ha libut sin kōta.*
- Rouse up so-and-so, for it is day. *Bangun-i hi k̄nan but adlau na.*

If it is not round it is square.

*Bāng bākūn tībuk pa-sāgī.*

I cannot bear to live under Spanish rule.

*Di aku maka bǔg-bug ha palentak sin Kastela.*

All the children ran into their houses.

*Nǔg-dāg in bāta-bāta ka-tān palam bāi sila.*

It will not hold more than twenty sacks of paddy.

*Di maka lūan lebih dūn ha kāūhan ka kārōt pāi.*

What is the cause of your sadness, my lady?

*Uno in ka-susah-an mu, dāyang ku?*

How much are you engaged at?

*Pēla in hi tangdan mu?*

Work for me and I will pay you wages.

*Hīnang-a bah īni ka aku tangdan-an tu kau.*

How many pots of salt have you brought?

*Pēla angka sūkul āsin na rā nio?*

They are all the same.

*Sali sa ien ka-tantan.*

You should have brought a sample.

*Sobai nūg-da rā sontoh.*

I saw a corpse on the sands.

*Na kīta aku maiat ha buhangin.*

Let us go to the sand-bank to collect shells.

*Song kīta pa hūnas-an mūg-panagat.*

These slippers, being too large, are no use.

*Wāi gūna-gūna sin taompa īni, dākōlah na.*

What does he say?

*Uno kūno?*

I will not have any of your impudence

*Di aku mau-bayah sin pamong-an nio ien.*

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

What does he say?

*Uno lōng nia!*

A scorpion stung him  
on the hand.

*Kūt-kut sin kāla jung-  
king ha lima nia.*

Scrutinize it well that  
you may know it again.

*Nūg-paleksa mu tiul  
āmpa kau maka kīlu-i.*

I shall throw it into  
sea.

*Siapud ku sila palam  
dāgat.*

The Bajau and Sūlū  
dialects differ.

*Dōāin in bahasa Bajau  
dīen ha bahasa Sōg.*

Carry water from the  
sea.

*Sauk-i tūbig dāgat.*

I shall investigate the  
matter to-morrow.

*Mam-leksa na aku kin-  
shūm.*

He has never sent it to  
me.

*Walapa sia mūg-pa rā  
mārī.*

They are separated.

*Na bātas na sila.*

The meaning of the  
word "boy" is servant,  
but different from servant  
(slave) in Sūlū.

*In m'āna hi "boy"  
īpun, but maīen bākin  
bīa īpun ha Sōg, dōāin.*

What is the price of  
your pony?—Six dollars  
and a half.

*Pēla in hāga sin kūra  
mu īni?—Ka pēto ang  
sīpah pēlak.*

How often did you go?  
—Seven times.

*Maka pēla kau matoh?  
—Maka pēto.*

I shall not go.

*Di aku mau-bayah  
matoh.*

Should we near the  
shallows, steer for the sea.

*Bāng masūk pa babau  
tōlak pa lāūd.*

How many piculs of sharks' fins did they bring from Umadal?

*Pēla pikol sik kaitan na rā sila dien ha Umarul?*

Are there any sheep in Sūlū?

*Ann kah bīlī-bīlī ha Sōg?*

There are no sheep in Sūlū.

*Wāi rān bīlī-bīlī hu Sōg.*

At present there are two or three.

*Bih'aun ann mūnga dūa tō.*

It is not forbidden to drink sherbet.

*Būkūn halām mūg-inom sulbat.*

A Spanish ship has arrived.

*Dimatong na in kapal sin Kastela.*

The steamer is under weigh.

*Na matput na in kapal aso.*

Look at the shape of that ship, its stem is formed like a shark's jaw.

*Kīta bah in rugbus sin kapal iaun, in dōhong nya bīa mūnga simud kaitan.*

Who is shooting in the forest?

*Hī sīo in nūg-tembak dūn halām golangan ien?*

Rain is indispensable before seeds will shoot.

*Sobai tūga ūlan āmpa bīgi tumūbuk.*

He is invulnerable, even the shot of a gun could not hit him.

*Panglias sa ien, mīsan pangloh sanāpang dī kiēglān-an.*

Shut the gate.

*Tambal-a in lāwang.*

On the other side.

*Ien dūn hu ang sīpak.*

It is on that side of the house.

*Ai ann dūn ha ang ūtūl sin bāi.*



## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

Of what are you to make  
the sides of your house?

*Uno in hīnang-an mu  
dinding sin bāi mu?*

Let us all join in a  
song.

*Mūg-bāt na kīta nio  
ka-tān.*

How much is this?—  
One for a cuarto.

*Pēla - pela in īni?—  
Mug-tonggal kwalto.*

How much is that one  
there?—Twenty - five  
cents.

*Pēla-pēla in hambok ien  
dān '—Kāūhan - tug-lima  
cēn.*

Sister, dear, assist me  
to sew this head-dress.

*Kakah tābang-i nio aku  
man-āhi sin pīs īni.*

How long does a hen  
sit in hatching her eggs?  
—Fifteen days.

*Pēla in lōgai sin manok  
mang-ām āmpa ma-  
mūsah?—Hangpoh-tug-  
līmu i rīm.*

He slapped me on the  
cheek.

*Sampak nia aku ha  
pisni.*

What can we do, Sir,  
being slaves only.

*Biardien tah kāmi īni,  
Tūan, ipūn sāja?*

He had not gone to  
sleep.

*Wa'pa sia ma-tōg.*

How slowly you walk.

*Ma-huskau pakaraiāu  
kau mūg-panau.*

I was very small at the  
time of the war in Sūlū.

*Asīwī pa aku abīla in  
ka pug-būnok ha Sōg.*

Why do you smile at  
me?

*Maita mu aku pug-  
humaiām?*

Look, he is laughing.

*Kīta na bah, ka-tāwa  
sia.*

Take it to the blacksmith's to be mended.

*Parā-a na matoh pa tūkang-bāsī āmpa dumaiau.*

I do not smoke cigars.

*Di aku maka mügdūbla.*

Give me a little soap.

*Dihili mu aku sībūn tīoh-tīoh.*

Some were armed and others were not.

*In ka-iban-an mügtakūs, in ka-iban-an walu.*

How many kinds are there?

*Pēlu angka gīnīs sin aun?*

Point towards the South.

*Tājā-han pa Sātān.*

They have not sown their paddy yet.

*Wa'pa sia maka bākal in pāi nia.*

I have been to Spain.

*Bakas aku maka katoh pa Lōpa-Kastela.*

I thought you were a Spaniard.

*Pīkil-an ku Tāu-Kastela sa kau ien.*

Why do you not speak?

*Maita kau di mügpāmong?*

For what purpose do you bring a spear? There are no evil disposed persons here.

*Müg-ūno kau mügdā būjak? Wāi rūn tāu mangi di ha īni.*

What is the name of that gentleman with the spectacles?

*Hī sīo ingan sin tūan iaun nūg-mamakai sāmīn māta?*

Where is the spot?

*Hadien tungud!*

There! you have spilt  
the water.

*Na! na āsug in tūbig.*

The spirit of the ocean  
dwells in the deep.

*In gālāp nūg-hūlah  
ha-lūm tarūd.*

This rope has parted.  
Do you know how to  
splice?

*Ma-bogtoh sin lūbid  
īni. Ma-ingat kau mūg-  
supat?*

My gun is out of order.

*Ma kangī na in  
sanāpang ku īni.*

His house is destroyed.

*Na larak na in bāi nia*

My hand is sprained.

*Na piol in līma ku.*

I have never seen a  
squirrel in Sūlū.

*Wā'pa aku ma' kīta  
basing ha Sōg.*

They stabbed him in  
the breast.

*Tigbak na sia nila ha  
dagha nia.*

The robbers destroyed  
our stables.

*Na larak sin shugarol  
in pagal kūra nāmu.*

I cannot stay long.

*Di aku maka tagad  
mōgai.*

Do not steal; do not  
lie; do not swear; and  
don't kill or murder.

*Aiau ma-nakau; aiau  
ma-mūting; aiau ma-  
ninggad; aiau ma-  
mūnoh.*

I do not know how to  
steer.

*Di aku ma-ingat  
mapūt ha bānsan.*

How can we ever ascend  
these steps?—Easily, Sir,  
if you climb as I do.

*Biardien na kāmī īni  
samakat ha hāg-dān īni?  
—Mohai bah, Tūan, bāng  
kau sakat bāa aku.*

Turn round the stern.	<i>Bieng-i in bālī tah.</i>
Go you aft.	<i>Katoh kau pa bālī.</i>
I have been pricked with a needle.	<i>Na tuksug aku sin jāūm.</i>
A stork wades in the lake.	<i>In bangau mūg-ūbog halam lānuu.</i>
The roof was all blown away by the hurricane.	<i>Wāi na kapin sin atip na palil sin hūnus.</i>
When you walk do not straddle.	<i>Abila kau manan aiau ma-binggang in siki mu.</i>
The vessel stranded on a sandbank.	<i>Na sānglad in sakaian ha hūnās-an.</i>
Do not strike me.	<i>Aiau mu aku lōbak-an.</i>
He struck me.	<i>Lobak-an nia aku.</i>
That lady struck me on the face with her slipper.	<i>Siampak aku hi dāgang ien ha pinsi sin tuompa nia.</i>
Do you know how to twist rope?	<i>Ma-ingat kau mūg- pinsal lūbid?</i>
The wind is very strong.	<i>Ma-tugda tūd in hangin tah.</i>
It is raining hard.	<i>Ma-tūgda in ūlan.</i>
Where is your substi- tute?	<i>Hudien in gomanti kāimu?</i>
Suffer it to be so.	<i>Bīa na ha ien.</i>
Make it sufficient.	<i>Ganap-i nio bah.</i>
They appealed to the Sultan.	<i>Na rā na sila sin bechala pa Sūltan.</i>
The day is very sultry.	<i>Ma-pāso tūd adlau īni.</i>

- Sum up the whole. *Jamlah-ana ka-tan-tan.*
- We have not yet reached  
the summit. *Wa' pa kāmī maka  
ābāt pa puntuk.*
- Put my coat out to dry,  
as it is wet. *Buhar-i in bājū ku büt  
ma-bāsah.*
- The sun is about to set. *Mārē na samadlup in  
sūga.*
- A Datoh in Sūlū is su-  
perior to a Mahārāja. *Iu Datoh ha Sōg lebih  
dākolah dien ha Maha-lāja*
- What do you suppose? *Bīadien in nanam mu?*
- How does it taste? *Bīadien in nanam tah?*
- I am not certain. *Walapa aku ma-tantu.*
- Where is the surplus? *Hadien in ka-lebih-an  
nya ?*
- That is swearing. *Peninggar-an sa ien.*
- Bring me a broom. *Daha nio mārī in sa-  
sāpū ka aku.*
- They are sweethearts. *Nūg-tūnang na silu.*
- I do not know how to  
swim. *Di aku maka ingat  
mūg-langoi.*
- Put the glass on the  
table. *Būtang in kāsā ien pa  
la-mīsa-han.*
- Do not take that. *Aiau kau mūg-kawa  
ha ien.*
- Why do you not plant  
tapioca on this land? *Maita kau di mūg-  
tanūm pānggi kāhōi di ha  
lōpa īnī ?*
- He refreshed us with  
tea and biscuits. *Nug-labut nia aku tūbig  
piaso iban bāng-bāng.*

- Teach me to speak your language. *Hindoh-i nio aku pāmong sin bahasa mu.*
- Teak is good for making ribs of boats. *Muraiau in jāti mūg-hinung giak sin sakui-an.*
- I have teeth he has none. *Aku ann ipun sia wāi rān.*
- He is good-tempered. *Muraiau in palangai nia.*
- This is better than that. *Muraiau in īni dien-ha ien.*
- Here is the best of all. *Ai-ya-rī muraiau tūd īni dien ha ka-tān.*
- Whose house is this? *Kan sō in bāi īni?*
- Get away from there. *Eg nu kan dien dūn.*
- This is very thick cloth. *Mu-rūkmal tūd in kākāna īni.*
- He is a thief, do not let him enter. *Pa-nakau sa ien, aiau pa sūr-an.*
- If the cloth is thick the paper is very thin. *Bāng ma rūkmal in kākāna mu-nīpis tūd in kātās.*
- Where can we place our things? *Hadien nāmu hi būtang mūnga pūtūs-pūtūs nāmu īni?*
- I am thirsty. *Ma-ūhau aku.*
- Though it were the Sultan, I would not be afraid. *Mīsan Junjongan, dī aku ma-bōga.*
- It is short of a thousand. *Walapa ganap ang ību.*

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

Three men walked to the right, but those who went to the left were lost.

*Tō anjka tâu nüg-panau pa tō, na lāwa in tâu nüg-panau pa lāwa.*

Do you hear the thunder?

*Maku rünyug na kau in düg-düg?*

It is nearly flood-tide.

*Mārē na taub.*

What tidings have you brought?

*Uno na maien in gāwi na rā nio?*

His time has not yet come.

*Wulapa ābūt in gānta nia.*

On what date did he promise to come?

*Pēla-i adlau in tugun nia āmpa domatang?*

Give it to the gentleman.

*Dihil-i kun tūan.*

He has gone to Tianggi.

*Bakas sia manau pa Tianggi.*

He will come tomorrow.

*Sobai kin-shūm āmpa domatang.*

Give me a little tobacco.

*Dihili mu aku tabākū tīoh-tīoh.*

Let us go together into the country.

*Müg-düangan-düangan na kīta manau pa gimbuh.*

Pull together.

*Hēlā sāma-sāma.*

Let us go and visit the Sultan's tomb.

*Song kītu matoh komīta kīta ha kūbul sin Mulo-hom.*

What is the price of that tortoise-shell?

*Pēla hāgu sisik iaun?*

They went towards the country.

*Nūg-tñjū sila ma aun pa gimbah.*

Bring towels and let us have a bath.

*Rā-a in jimpau maigoh na kīta.*

They followed the tracks of the robbers.

*Nūg-turol sila limpa siki sin shugarol.*

Do not trample on my plants.

*Aiau mu geik-i in tianam-an ku.*

It is rumoured that the treaty is broken.

*Na bogtoh in kapitora-sion kñno.*

A new treaty had better be framed.

*Sobai mūg-hñang pūg janji-an bāgū.*

Why do you tremble so?

*Maita kau ma-mūdpil bi-ha-ien?*

The rain dropped from the roof.

*Mūg-tō in ālan dien ha atup.*

The water trickled from above.

*Tumō in tūbig dien ha-tās.*

Trim the boat or we shall capsize.

*Timbang-i in sakai-an tah but ma-rāub na kīta.*

It is perfectly true.

*Būnal sa ma-tūd.*

Were I a man I should transfix you with a spear.

*Bāng aku usog tigbak-an tah kau sin bājak.*

He would say nothing but the truth.

*Dī sa ien pāmong dōāin dān ha ka-bunāl-an.*

Try again.

*Solai na tsab.*

Tuck up your trousers lest they be soiled by the mud.

*Kīnkīn-a in sawal mu bāt dī ma-hipoh pīsak.*



## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

Try once more.	<i>Solai maku minsan dukoman.</i>
The Sultan fell ill on Tuesday.	<i>Adlatu sālasa in Sūltan mangi lasa.</i>
Put on your turban.	<i>Nūg-pīs na kan.</i>
What o'clock is it?—	<i>Lesag pēla? — Lesag</i>
Twelve o'clock.	<i>hangpoh-tug-dūa.</i>
He deceived me twice.	<i>Mūg ka-rūa sila maku rūa ka aku.</i>
Twist the rope.	<i>Pinsal-a in lūbid.</i>
They are twins.	<i>Anak kambal sa ien.</i>
Bring two or three.	<i>Da mārī mūnga dūa tō.</i>
This kris is double-edged.	<i>Dūa māta in kālīs īni.</i>
He has taken umbrage at what I have said.	<i>Mangī hatāi nia dien ha pāmong ku.</i>
This man is utterly unable.	<i>Di tiul man-jārī tān īni.</i>
It is not as though he were unaccustomed.	<i>Būkiōn bīa ha mūnga bākiōn biaksa.</i>
He is unarmed.	<i>Wāi rān takūs nia.</i>
He is my uncle.	<i>Amah-an ku sa ien.</i>
I shall marry him.	<i>Bana-han ku sa ien.</i>
I do not understand.	<i>Di aku maku hati.</i>
If you are unemployed seek employment.	<i>Bāng wāi rān hīnang mu lāg kan hīnang-an.</i>
Why are all the trees in this place unfruitful?	<i>Maita in kāhōi ka-tantan ha hūlah īni di nūg-bānga?</i>

Unfasten the rope of  
my pony.

*Ubār-i in lūbid sin  
kāra ku.*

They have not begun  
to unload the cargo.

*Wala-pa sila maka  
tagnah-i hāwas in lūan-au.*

Why did you not bring  
it earlier? It is useless  
now.

*Maita kau wa' mūg-da  
mārī kainā? Wāi gūna  
bīh'aun.*

I shall not return until  
to-morrow.

*Di aku mūi āmpa  
kīnshūm.*

It is unusual to do so.

*Mahang nūg-hīnang bi-  
ha-ien.*

The water was up to  
the knees.

*In tūbig iaun tūb-tūb  
pa tūhūd.*

Put it on the chair.

*Būtang ha-tās sā.*

What an uproar this is.

*Nūg-kāloh pakaraiau  
sa īni.*

That belongs to us.

*Ka-atū sa ien.*

Of what use is it?

*Uno in ka-guna-han  
nya?*

It is of no use.

*Wāi rūn ka-guna-han  
nya.*

This is a most valiant  
man.

*Ma-īsūg pakaraiau tāu  
īni.*

You can value it.

*Ekau in mūg-hulga.*

These ferns are used as  
vegetables.

*In ka-guna-han sin  
pakis īni pūg-sāyol-an.*

I am afraid to venture.

*Ma-bōga aku mūg-solai.*

Ho! old man, whither  
goest thou?

*Hua! mā, pakaiēn tah  
kau?*

## ENGLISH.

## SULU.

- There is no vinegar. *Wāi rāu sūka.*
- He answered in a feeble voice. *Samambag na sia asīvī asīvī tungog nya.*
- They have cholera. *Sākit na sila intāhū sūka.*
- He has not paid my wages yet. *Wala - pa sia aku ongsur-i sin tangdan-anku.*
- The waggon is upset on the road. *Na rāub in kerosah dūn ha rān.*
- I cannot walk; my feet ache. *Di aku maku panau; ma-sākit siki ku.*
- I do not want to go. *Di aku mau - bayah matoh.*
- Whom do you want? *Hi sō in pāg-ien-an nio?*
- It is very warm to-day. *Ma-pāso tiul adlau ini.*
- He was here a while ago. *Bakas sia rī kainā.*
- If a wasp sting you it is poisonous. *Bāng lapiniy ien maka kut-kut kāimu ma-bīsa.*
- Give me a little water to drink. *Dihil-i mu aku tūbig tiōh-tiōh pa inom-a aku.*
- Is it fresh or salt water? *Tūbig ma - tābang tah atawa ma-āsīn tah?*
- The sea is boisterous to-day. *Ma-alun adlau ini.*
- In this way, not that way. *Bīhāni bākūn bīhāietu.*

Get out of my way and  
let me pass.

*Shúmai kau lámābai  
na aku.*

I feel uneasy if I have  
no weapon.

*Ma-sūсах aku bāng wāi  
rān takūs ku.*

He sailed more than a  
week ago.

*Bukas sia tímōlak  
lebih angka pēto.*

It is not heavy; it is  
very light.

*Būkin ma-bōgat bah;  
ma-gāban tūd sa ien.*

He has almost re-  
covered from his illness.

*Mārē na sila ka-ulih-  
an.*

Let us walk to the end  
of the wharf.

*Panau na kita matoh  
pa dōhol sin pāntān.*

What does he say?

*Uno kūno?*

Bring whatever you can  
get.

*Daha mārī munga ūno-  
ūno in ku-bāk-an mu.*

I have seen, what-do-  
you-call-him—I have for-  
gotten his name.

*Bakas ku kita, hi-  
kāan, hi—ka-lupa-han ku  
na ingan nia.*

When did he arrive?

*Ka ūno sia sampai?*

Where is my barong?

*Hadien in barong ku?*

Whether he permits it  
or not I will take it.

*Bāng mau-bayah atawa  
būkin kā-an ku.*

Which is the best?

*Hadien in maraiāu?*

Your horse has been  
let loose.

*Kūra mu bakas na  
biuloi. \**

Which one?

*In hadien?*

Who is there?

*Hi sō ien?*

Whose land is this?

*Kan-sō lōpa īni?*

\* *Buloi-an* or *biuloi-an* to loose.

## SULU.

RANK.	SULU.	FORMS OF ADDRESS.
<i>Junjongan</i> (sultan)		<i>Sin junjongan</i>
<i>Sūltan</i>		<i>Tūan sūltan</i>
<i>Dātoḥ</i> (chief)		<i>Dātoḥ</i>
<i>Lāja</i> (king)		<i>Lāja</i>
<i>Selip</i>		<i>Tūan selip</i>
<i>Mantili</i> (minister of state)		<i>Tūan mantili</i>
<i>Hājī</i> (pilgrim)		<i>Tūan hājī</i>
<i>Panglima</i> (captain or prefect)		<i>Tūan panglima</i>
<i>Laxamana</i> (com. in chief)		<i>Laxamana</i>
<i>Mahālāja</i> (prince)		<i>Mahālāja</i>
<i>Nakib</i> (religious title)		<i>Tūan nakib</i>
<i>Katib</i> „        „		<i>Tūan katib</i>
<i>Imam</i> „        „		<i>Imam</i>
<i>Olangkaya baginda</i> (nobleman)		<i>Olang kaya baginda</i>
<i>Olang kaya</i> (headman)		<i>Olang kaya</i>
<i>Bāndari</i> (steward)		<i>Bāndari</i>
<i>Makahail</i> (keeper of the markets)		<i>Makahail</i>
<i>Sultana</i>		<i>Dāyang-dāyang</i>
<i>Pangian</i>		<i>Dāyang pangian</i>
<i>Putli</i> (princess)		<i>Dāyang putli</i>
<i>Dāyang</i> (lady)		<i>Dāyang</i>

When an inferior addresses the Sultan, a *Dātoḥ*, *Lāja*, or *Selip*, he speaks of himself as *pātek*. There is no distinction made by an inferior when addressing persons of lower rank than these.

In addressing the Sultan the Sūlūs introduce the subject of discourse by the preliminary formula :—

## RANK AND FORMS OF ADDRESS

(Continued).

*Ampūn barību ampūn ha tapak siki sin Junjongan sin pātek*, pardons, thousands of pardons (be extended) to this your slave; or *mīki ampūn in pātek*. When addressing his Highness directly, they say *Junjongan* or *mūnga Junjongan*, may it be your Highness; *Junjongan* being the *Sūlū* title of the Sultan. Europeans in addressing the Sultan call him *Tūan Sultan*; this is not a *Sūlū* way of addressing him, but it is most common among foreigners. In speaking of the Sultan, his subjects never use *Tūan* before his title but say only *Sultan* or *Junjongan*, as: *kūra sin Junjongan*, the Sultan's pony; *astana sin Sultan*, the Sultan's palace.

The form so common among Malays of addressing persons of rank, and speaking of themselves to superiors in the third person is not so common among *Sūlūs*. There is a more independent tone about the people in this respect. With the exceptions already mentioned, *aku* and its abbreviation *ku*, I; *Kāmi*, we; *ekau* or *kau*, you; and *kāmu* with its abbreviation *mu* are used alike by superiors and inferiors in conversing with each other, but *ekau* should never be used in addressing the Sultan, although all below him may be addressed in the second person; e.g. :—

This (your) servant      *Miki ampūn in pātek*;  
sues for pardon; where-      *būt k'ābi aum tāu bakas*

RANK AND FORMS OF ADDRESS.  
(Continued).

fore some one stole the pony of this (your) servant last night, and pray (your) servant has come to inform your Highness.

*tiakau kūra sin pātek māri na munga pātek mayen mŭg-baita na munga Junjongan*

When your Highness has returned from (your) pilgrimage to Mecca I intend paying a visit to Sŭlŭ.

*Bāngmāka 'ūi in Tuan\* Sŭltan dien ha mŭkkak matoh mayen aku pa Sōg mŭg-pang-īta-īta.*

You cannot resist Dātoh.

*Di kau maka atu Dātoh.*

Had it not been for you, Sir, we should have died.

*Bāngbŭkŭn ekau, Tuan, miatai na kāmī.*

Where is your house panglīma?

*Haden in bāi mu panglīma ?*

There it is on that hill; cannot you see it.

*Iaun dŭn ha-tās bŭd iaun; di kāmū maka īta*

\* Foreigners only use Tuan in addressing the Sultan.

## POINTS OF THE COMPASS.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
North	<i>ūtāla</i>	ūtāra
South	<i>sātān</i>	slātān
East	<i>tīmol</i>	tīmor
West	<i>bāgat</i>	bārat
North-east	<i>tīmol lāūd</i>	tīmor lāūt
North-west	<i>hilāga</i>	bārat lāūt
South-east	<i>tunggāla</i>	tunggāra
South-west	<i>bāgat dāya</i>	bārat dāya

In the Sūlu, the following points of the compass, are formed from the cardinal points by the interpolation of *tuminga*, as—

N. N.E.	<i>ūtāla tuminga tīmol</i>
N. N.W.	<i>bāgat „ ūtāla</i>
E. N.E.	<i>tīmol „ „</i>
W. N.W.	<i>bāgat „ „</i>
E. S.E.	<i>tīmol „ sātān</i>
W. S.W.	<i>bāgat „ „</i>
S. S.E.	<i>sātān „ tīmol</i>
S. S.W.	<i>sātān „ bāgat</i>

In the Malay they are as follows:—

N. N.E.	ūtāra sa-māta tīmor
N. N.W.	ūtāra bārat lāūt
E. N.E.	tīmor sa-māta ūtāra
W. N.W.	bārat sa-māta ūtāra
E. S.E.	tīmor tunggāra
W. S.W.	bārat sa-māta slātān
S. S.E.	slātān menunggāra
S. S.W.	slātān dāya



## PERIODS OF TIME.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
A day	<i>isai adlau</i>	sātu hārī
A week	<i>angka pēto,</i> <i>angka rominggo</i>	tūjuh hārī, sātu minggo
A month	<i>isai būlan</i>	sātu būlan
A year	<i>angka tāhūn</i>	sātu tāhun
To-day	<i>adlau īni</i>	hārī īni
To-morrow	<i>kīn-shūm</i>	besok
Yesterday	<i>ka-hāpun</i>	kalmārin
„ , day before	<i>tak-īsa</i>	kalmārin dahūlu
„ afternoon	<i>ka-hapun</i> <i>mahapun</i>	kalmārin patang
Day after to- morrow	<i>kun-īsa</i>	lūsa
Three days hence	<i>ha-tō</i>	tulat
Four days hence	<i>ha-ōpat</i>	tuban
Five days hence	<i>ha-līma</i>	jano
This month	<i>būlan īni</i>	būlan īni
Next month	<i>būlan hambok</i> <i>domatang</i>	būlan dātang
Last month	<i>būlan miatai</i>	būlan lālū
Morning	<i>mahinat</i>	pāgi
Evening	<i>mahapun</i>	patang
Mid-day	<i>tengah adlau,</i> <i>ogtoh</i>	tengah hārī
A night	<i>isai dūm</i>	sātu mālam
To-night	<i>dūm īni</i>	mālam īni
Midnight	<i>tengah dūm</i>	tengah mālam
An hour	<i>angka jām</i>	sātu jām
Moment	<i>angka sāat</i>	sa'saat

## HOURS OF PRAYER.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
3 a.m.	<i>lapit adlau</i>	sīang hārī
5 a.m.	<i>sūbūh-sūbūh adlau</i>	sūbūh
9 a.m.	<i>tengah nāik</i>	tengah nāik
12 noon	<i>ogtoh</i>	rambang
1.30 p.m.	<i>lohol</i>	lohor
3 p.m.	<i>asal</i>	asar
5 p.m.	<i>mahapun</i>	patang
6.50 p.m.	<i>magalib</i>	maghrib
9 p.m.	<i>aīsa</i>	iasha

In Sūlū, the mode of dividing time is commonly by the hours of prayer. Those persons only who are accustomed to have intercourse with foreigners can divide the day into hours.

## DAYS OF THE WEEK.

ENGLISH.	SULU.	MALAY.
Sunday	<i>adlau ahad</i>	<i>hāri ahad</i>
Monday	„ <i>isnin</i>	„ <i>ithnain</i>
Tuesday	„ <i>salasa</i>	„ <i>salāsa</i>
Wednesday	„ <i>alba</i>	„ <i>arba</i>
Thursday	„ <i>hamis</i>	„ <i>khamīs</i>
Friday	„ <i>jamahat</i>	„ <i>jumāt</i>
Saturday	„ <i>sabtu</i>	„ <i>sabtu</i>

## MONTHS OF THE YEAR.\*

<i>Mūharram</i>	30 days.
<i>Safer</i>	29 „
<i>Rabi alāwal</i>	30 „
<i>Rabi alāakhir</i>	29 „
<i>Jemad alāwal</i>	30 „
<i>Jemad alāakhir</i>	29 „
<i>Rajab</i>	30 „
<i>Shaban</i>	29 „
<i>Ramthan</i>	30 „
<i>Shawal</i>	29 „
<i>Zil kādah</i>	30 „
<i>Zil hājah</i> †	29 „

---

 354
 

---

\* The Mahommedan year consisting of only 354 days, being fully 11 days short of the Solar year, the months do not recur at the same period in each year. † Sometimes 30 days.

## NAMES OF VARIOUS WEAPONS.

## SWORDS.

*Kampilan.**Eayan.**Kaliawang.**Utak angkūn.**Laring jambangan tuli.**Utak tira.*,, *lapokoh.*,, *sa-suah.*,, *la-lapah.*

## KRISES.

*Tūlid (straight) samsil.*,, *būnga bung loi.*,, *balangkās.*,, *ka-kolang-an.*,, *dasag.*,, *dapau.*,, *panas.*,, *sabli.**Lanteh (wavey) bandos.*,, *panas.*,, *ga-gamutsun.*,, *liamai.*,, *malanau.*,, *janasuah.*,, *agau buku.*

NAMES OF VARIOUS WEAPONS.  
(Continued).

SHORT SWORDS.

<i>Bārong sāp</i> *	<i>tunggal.</i>
„	„ <i>kamas.</i>
„	„ <i>laipan.</i>
„	„ <i>binlihan.</i>
„	„ <i>angkūn.</i>
„	„ <i>tō.</i>

SPEARS.

<i>Būjak</i> †	<i>arak-arak.</i>
„	<i>bulanun.</i>
„	<i>sauh sok bulanun.</i>
„	<i>kalagan.</i>
„	<i>bankan.</i>
„	<i>binangkau.</i>
„	<i>dahun bukau.</i>
„	<i>tiabulah.</i>
„	<i>kianus-kianus.</i>
„	<i>dūa sanga.</i>
„	<i>tunggal selab.</i>
„	<i>tungkud sin santilih.</i>

\* Sap = Trade-mark. † Bujak = Spear.

## NAMES OF VARIOUS WEAPONS.

(Continued).

## GUNS, ETC.

ENGLISH.	SULU.
Flint-gun	<i>Sanāpang batu āpi</i>
Enfield rifle	„ <i>kep</i>
„ „	„ <i>tō bāka</i>
„ carbine	„ <i>dāa bāka</i>
Fancy flint-gun	„ <i>turakol</i>
Remington rifle	„ <i>tud-tud</i>
Double-barrelled gun	„ <i>dāa selab</i>
Martini-Henry rifle	„ <i>jangat</i>
Snider rifle	„ <i>ukab-ukab</i>
Swiss repeater	„ <i>dāa balas</i>
Winchester rifle	„ <i>pa-junpang</i>
Ramrod	<i>darasok</i>
Cartridge	<i>kalachucho</i>
Shot	<i>hambul</i>
Bullet	<i>pungloh</i>
Cap	<i>batil-batil</i>
Cap	<i>kep</i>
Hammer of a gun	<i>punatok</i>
Trigger	<i>pachikan, pasikan</i>
Powder	<i>ōbat</i>
Flint	<i>bātu āpi</i>
The strap	<i>saklaian, salaian</i>
Pouch	<i>aba-aba</i>
To pull the trigger	<i>pa-pasik</i>
Nipple	<i>butu-butu</i>

## GUNS, ETC.—(Continued).

Barrel	<i>bulu</i>
Stock	<i>tagōbahan</i>
Sight	<i>bijala</i>
Bayonet	<i>sangko</i>

## NAMES OF VARIOUS GONGS.

<i>Agōng bāah.</i>
„ <i>lūsong.</i>
„ <i>bu-bundil.</i>
„ <i>salbun.</i>
„ <i>bolongan.</i>
„ <i>samārang.</i>
„ <i>kimānis.</i>

## TERMS OF FRIENDSHIP.

<i>Bagai</i>
<i>Agalap</i>
<i>Salanga</i>
<i>Indah</i>

## CURRENCY IN MEMBONG.\*

*Wālū ang-gatus* (800) *kūs-*

*hing* ... *hambok* (1) *pelak* (dollar).

*Ang-rātus* (100) *sēn*

(cents) ... *hambok* (1) *pelak* (dollar).

The cash current in Membong is called by the Chinese "tang chi" (brass cash), and sometimes by the Sūlūs *tangsi*. Before the introduction of "tang chi," (brass cash), the currency was iron cash, 10,000 of which were equal to a dollar. The Chinese name for this kind of money is "thi chi," corrupted by the Sūlūs into *kūshing*, the name now applied to brass cash. A distinction is sometimes made by the addition of *tambāga*, as *kūshing tambāga* (brass cash), but *kūshing* alone is generally used.

## CURRENCY IN SANDAKAN.

## SULU.

*Dūa* (2) *dūit* ... *hambok* (1) *sēn* (one cent).

*Ang-gātus* (100) *sēn* ... *hambok* (1) *pelak* (one dollar).

## MALAY.

*Dūa* (2) *dūit* ... *sātu* (1) *sēnt* (one cent).

*Sa-rātus* (100) *sēnt* ... *sātu* (1) *ringgit* (one dollar).

\*In Membong and the Sulu Archipelago, excepting Spanish settlements, the currency is subject to change.



## CURRENCY IN JOLO.\*

Diez (10) cuartos <sup>†</sup>	... un (1) real, 12½ cents (old currency).
Dos (2) reales	... una (1) peseta, 25 cents (old currency).
Cuatro (4) pesetas	... un (1) peso, one dollar (old currency).
Ocho (8) cuartos	... un (1) real, 10 cents.
Dos (2) reales	... una (1) peseta, 20 cents.
Cinco (5) pesetas	... un (1) peso, one dollar.
Dos (2) medios pesos	... un (1) peso, one dollar.
Dos (2) pesos	... un (1) doblon de oro, two gold dollars.

## PEARL WEIGHT.

*Hangpoh* (10) *angka chūchok* ... *ang* (1) *amas*

*Hangpoh* (10) *ang amas* ... *ang* (1) *basing*

A *chūchok* is equal to 6.24 grains (Troy).

Seven *amas* are generally reckoned equal to the weight of a Spanish dollar, although really a little heavier.

This table is also used in weighing opium and precious products, such as camphor, white bird's nests, &c.

\* Spanish settlement in Sulu. † 1 cuarto = 1¼ cents.

## AVOIRDUPOIS WEIGHT.

16 <i>basing</i> *	... <i>sa kati</i> ( $1\frac{1}{3}$ lbs.)
100 <i>kati</i>	... <i>sa pikul</i> ( $133\frac{1}{3}$ lbs.)
40 <i>pikul</i>	... <i>sa kōyan</i> ( $5333\frac{1}{3}$ lbs.)

A *basing* is equal to 624 grains (Troy).

## MEASURE OF CAPACITY.—(DRY).

*Opat* (4) *angka pinggan* ... *angka* (1) *gantang* or  $3\frac{1}{2}$  *katies*.

*Hangpoh* (10) *angkagantang*... *ang* (1) *kāga* or  $33\frac{1}{3}$  *katies*.

*Tō* (3) *ang kāga* ... *sa* (1) *pikul* or 100 *katies*.

These measures vary considerably, the *gantang* holding sometimes  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , 3,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  and 4 *katies*; and the number of *pinggans* to a *gantang* depending on the size of the measure used. Reckoning the *pikul* at 100 *katies*, in measuring rice, the other measures would equal in *katies* what has been stated above. There is no standard *gantang* in Sūlū. The *pinggan* most frequently used is the common Chinese "mangkok." Rice, paddy, coffee and cocoa are bought and sold by this table.

\* *Basing* = *tahil* = 1oz.  $6\frac{1}{2}$  drs.

## LONG OR CLOTH MEASURE.

<i>Angka tūdloh</i>	...	breadth of a finger.
<i>Dūa angka tūdloh</i>	...	breadth of two fingers.
<i>Tō</i>	„ „	breadth of three fingers.
<i>Opat</i>	„ „	breadth of four fingers.
<i>Ang pad</i>	...	breadth of the hand.
<i>Ang sāng</i>	...	the space from the end of the thumb to the end of the forefinger when the fingers are extended.
<i>Ang dangau</i>	...	a span; the space from the end of the thumb to the end of the middle finger when the fingers are extended.
<i>Lebih-lebih tingah</i> or <i>tingah sin tingah</i>	...	a cubit; the length of the arm from the elbow to the tip of middle finger.
<i>Angka bāra</i>	...	the length from the tip of the middle finger to the shoulder opposite an arm when extended.
<i>Tingah dupa</i>	...	half-fathom; the distance between the tip of the middle finger and the middle of the breast when the arm is extended.
<i>Ang dupa</i>	...	a fathom, generally of about 5 ft.; the distance between the extremities of both arms when extended.



TREATY BETWEEN  
ENGLAND AND BRUNEI  
ENGLISH - MALAY.

TREATY BETWEEN ENGLAND & BRUNEI  
(English).

---

TREATY OF FRIENDSHIP AND COMMERCE BETWEEN  
HER MAJESTY AND THE SULTAN OF BORNEO\* :—

(Signed in the English and Malay Languages,  
May 27th, 1847).

Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, being desirous to encourage commerce between Her Majesty's subjects and the subjects of the independent Princes of the Eastern Seas, and to put an end to piracies which have hitherto obstructed that commerce; and His Highness Omar Ali Saif Aludin, who sits upon the throne and rules the territories of Borneo, being animated by corresponding dispositions, and being desirous to co-operate in any measure which may be necessary for the attainment of the above mentioned objects, her said Britannic Majesty and the Sultan of Borneo have agreed to record their determination in these respects by a Convention containing the following Articles :—

ARTICLE I.

Peace, friendship and good understanding shall from henceforward and for ever subsist between Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland and His Highness Omar Ali Saif Aludin, Sultan of Borneo, and between their respective heirs and successors, and subjects.

\* Brunei.

## TREATY BETWEEN ENGLAND & BRUNEI (Malay).

---

“ Tariti ” Sahabat ber-sahabat dan per-niāga-an antāra bāwa dūli “ Queen ” dengan bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei :—

(Sūdah di tārōh tanda tangan dālam bahāsa Anggaris dan bahāsa Malāyu, (dālam negri Brunei) kapada 27 hāri būlan “ May,” tāhun “ 1847.”)

Bāwa ada lah bāwa dūli “ Queen ” rājah yang mem-rentah-kan ka-rajā-an negri “ Great Britain ” dan “ Ireland,” ada sūka māu me-lūas-kan per-niāga-an bāwa dūli “ Queen ” pūnya rāyat dan rāyat-rāyat rāja-rājah yang tiāda tākōk di-lāūt-lāūt sa-blah tīmor, dan akan meng-hilāng-kan pe-rompak yang sūdah men-ahan-kan per-niāga-an itu. Maka bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Omar Ali Saif Aludin, yang semayan di-ātas takhta ka-rajā-na negri Brunei serta sakalian tākōk rantāu-nya, ada sāma-sāma būka nya akan maksud itu; maka iya pūn sāma-sāma ber-ka-handak akan men-ōlong dālam sa-bārang jālan yang ber-patut-an akan men-dapat-kan hājat yang ter-sebut di-ātas itu, maka bāwa dūli “ Queen ” dan Sultan Brunei sūdah sūka māu men-ulis-kan ka-putus-an maksud nya dālam per-kāra per-kāra dālam suāta per-janjī-an saperti yang ter-sebut dālam fasal-fasal yang ter-sebut di-bāwa ini.

### FASAL YANG PERTAMA.

Maka handak lah ada per-damei-an, dan sahabat-ber-sahabat, dan mufakat yang bāik deri sakārang ini sampei sa-lāma-lāma nya antāra bāwa dūli “ Queen,” rāja negri “ Great Britain dan Ireland,” dengan bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Omar Ali Saif Aludin, Sultan negri Brunei, dan antāra ka-dūa nya pūn wāris-wāris dan peng-ganti-ganti, dan rayat-rayat.

## ARTICLE II.

The subjects of Her Britannic Majesty shall have full liberty to enter into, reside in, trade with, and pass with their merchandise through all parts of the dominions of His Highness the Sultan of Borneo, and they shall enjoy therein all the privileges and advantages with respect to commerce, or otherwise, which are now, or which may hereafter be granted to the subjects or citizens of the most favoured nation; and the subjects of His Highness the Sultan of Borneo, shall in like manner be at liberty to enter into, reside in, trade with, and pass with their merchandise through all parts of Her Britannic Majesty's dominions in Europe and Asia, as freely as the subjects of the most favoured nation, and they shall enjoy in those dominions all the privileges and advantages with respect to commerce or otherwise, which are now or which may hereafter be granted therein to the subjects or citizens of the most favoured nation.

## ARTICLE III.

British subjects shall be permitted to purchase, rent, or occupy, or in any other legal way to acquire all kinds of property within the dominions of His Highness the Sultan of Borneo; and His Highness engages that such British subjects shall, as far as is in his power within his dominions, enjoy full and complete protection and security for themselves and for any property which they may so acquire in future, or which they may have acquired already, before the date of the present Convention.



## FASAL YANG KADUA.

Ada pūn sakalian rayat bāwa dūli “Queen” būlih men-dāpat sa-punoh-punoh ka-bibās-an akan masok, dan tinggal, dan ber-niāga, dan me-lālu dengan dagāng-an nya dālam sa-ganap tempat dālam ka-rajā-an bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan negri Brunei, maka iya sakalian būlih men-dāpat samuā ka-bibās-an dan ka-untōng-an pada tempat-tempat itu fasal per-niāga-an, atau lain-lain jālan, yang ada sakārang, atau yang akan di negrah-kan kapada rayat-rayat atau ōrang-ōrang negri deripada bangsa yang ter-pilih itu; maka rayat bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei, pūn bagitu jūga būlih men-dāpat ka-bibās-an akan masok, dan tinggal, dan ber-niāga, dan me-lalu-i dengan dagāng-an nya dālam sa-ganap tempat dālam ka-rajā-an bāwa dūli “Queen” dālam negri Europa dan Asia, sāma biāsa saperti rayat-rayat deripada bangsa yang pilih-an, maka iya sakalian būlih men-dāpat dālam ka-rajā-an ka-rajā-an itu samuā ka-bibās-an dan ka-untōng-an fasal per-niāga-an, atau lain jālan yang ada sakārang, atau yang akan di negrah-kan pada tāmpat-tāmpat itu kapada rayat-rayat ōrang-ōrang negri deripada bangsa yang pilih-an.

## FASAL YANG KA-TIGA.

Maka rayat di-bāwa bandērā Anggaris būlih men-dāpat-i idzin akan mem-bāyar, dan sēwa, atau pakei, dengan lain jālan yang ber-patut-an akan men-dāpat samuā macham bārang-bārang dālam ka-rajā-an bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan negri Brunei; maka bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan ber-janji ada pūn sakalian rayat di-bāwa bandērā Anggaris itu, dengan sa-būlih-būlih nya, di-dālam ka-rajā-an nya, men-dāpat sa-punoh sa-punoh dan ka-chūkop ka-chūkop per-tulōng-an dan banter atas diri-nya sendiri dan karna sa-bārang harta atau bārang-bārang yang akan di dāpat nya kamadian hāri atau yang sūdah ter-lebih dahūlu di dāpat nya deri pada mem-būat sūrat per-janji-an ini.

## ARTICLE IV.

No article whatever shall be prohibited from being imported into or exported from the territories of His Highness the Sultan of Borneo; but the trade between the dominions of Her Britannic Majesty and the dominions of His Highness shall be perfectly free, and shall be subject only to the custom duties which may hereafter be in force in regard to such trade.

## ARTICLE V.

No duty exceeding one dollar per registered ton shall be levied on British vessels entering the ports of His Highness the Sultan of Borneo, and this fixed duty of one dollar per ton to be levied on all British vessels shall be in lieu of all other charges or duties whatever. His Highness moreover engages that British trade and British goods shall be exempt from any internal duties, and also from any injurious regulations which may hereafter, from whatever causes, be adopted in the dominions of the Sultan of Borneo.

## ARTICLE VI.

His Highness the Sultan of Borneo agrees that no duty whatever shall be levied on the exportation from His Highness' dominions of any article the growth, produce, or manufacture of those dominions.

## ARTICLE VII.

His Highness the Sultan of Borneo engages to permit the ships of war of Her Britannic Majesty, and those of the East India Company, freely to enter into the ports, rivers and creeks situated within his dominions and to allow such ships to provide them-

## TREATY—MALAY.

## FASAL YANG KA-AMPAT.

Maka tiada bülh sa-bārang apa pūnya macham bārang-bārang di larāng-kan akan di bāwa masok atau di ka-luar-kan deripada talok rantau bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei; maka per-niāga-an antāra ka-rajā-an ka-rajā-an bāwa dūli “Queen” dan ka-rajā-an ka-rajā-an bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan akan jādi samata-samata biāsa dan chūna sakadar akan kena chukei yang akan di ator-kan fasal per-niāga-an itu.

## FASAL YANG KA-LIMA.

Maka tiada lah chukei deripada sātu ringgit bülh di pinta dālam sātu “ton” deripada kapal-kapal Anggaris, yang sūdah di “rajister,” yang masok dālam pa labuh-an bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei, maka chukei sātu ringgit yang di tantū-kan ini dālam sātu “ton” yang akan di pinta deripada samuā kapal-kapal Anggaris itu jādi ganti samuā chukei yang lain-lain; dan lagi bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan ber-janjī iya itu dagāng-an Anggaris akan ter-lepas deripada chukei sablah dālam, dan lagi deripada sa-bārang undang-undang yang akan kamadian deripada apa-apa sabab māu di pakei dālam ka-rajā-an Sultan Brunei.

## FASAL YANG KA-ANAM.

Maka bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei ada ber-janjī iya itu tiada lah akan kena chukei apabila handak di antar-kan ka-luar deripada ka-rajā-an bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan atau sa-bārang apa-apa yang di buat dālam ka-rajā-an nya itu.

## FASAL YANG KA-TUJUH.

Maka bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei ada ber-janjī akan mem-brī idzin kapal-kapal prang bāwa dūli “Queen,” dan kapal-kapal “East India Kompani,” yang bülh biāsa masok dālam pa labuh-an labuh-an, dan sungei-sungei, dan anak-anak sungei

selves at a fair and moderate price, with such supplies, stores, and provisions as they may from time to time stand in need of.

#### ARTICLE VIII.

If any vessel under the British flag should be wrecked on the coast of the dominions of His Highness the Sultan of Borneo, His Highness engages to give all the assistance in his power to recover for, and to deliver over to the owners thereof, all the property which can be saved from such vessels. His Highness further engages to extend to the officers and crew, and to all other persons on board such wrecked vessel, full protection both as to their persons and as to their property.

#### ARTICLE IX.

Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and the Sultan of Borneo hereby engage to use every means in their power for the suppression of piracy within the seas, straits and rivers subject to their respective control or influence and His Highness the Sultan of Borneo engages not to grant either asylum or protection to any persons or vessels engaged in piratical pursuits; and in no case will he permit ships, slaves, or merchandise captured by pirates to be introduced into his dominions, or to be exposed therein for sale. And Her Britannic Majesty claims, and His Highness the Sultan of Borneo concedes to Her Majesty, the right of investing her officers and other duly constituted authorities with the power of entering at all times with her vessels of war, or other vessels duly empowered, the ports, rivers, and creeks within the dominions of His Highness the Sultan of Borneo, in order to capture all vessels engaged in piracy or

di-dālam ka-rajā-an nya itu dan mem-brī-kan kapal-kapal itu akan men-dapat-kan per-bakal-an bagi dēri nya sindiri dengan harga yang pātut dan mūrah deripada apa-apa bārang-bārang dan makān-an dan per-bakāl-an yang ada ber-gūna kapada nya.

#### FASAL YANG KA-DILAPAN.

Kalau sa-bārang kapal yang me-makei bandērā Anggaris ber-temu ka-rajā-an bāwa dūli Sultan Brunei, maka bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan ber-janjī akan mem-brī per-tolōng-an dengan sa-būlih-būlih nya akan men-dapat-kan dan serah-kan kapada yang ampunia kapal itu sagāla bārang-bārang yang būlih dāpat ter-lepas deripada kapal-kapal itu. Maka bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan ada lagi ber-janjī akan mem-brī sa-punoh-punoh per-tolōng-an kapada sakalian “apsir” dan kalāsi, dan sakalian ōrang lain-lain yang ada dālam kapal yang ka-rosāk-kan itu, bāik kapada tubuh nya atau kapada harta nya.

#### FASAL YANG KA-SIMBILAN.

Maka bāwa dūli “Queen” rājah yang mem-rentah-kan ka-rajā-an negri “Great Britain” dan “Ireland” dan Sultan Brunei ada lah ber-janjī dengan sa-būlih-būlih nya handak meng-hilāng-kan pe-rompak di-dālam lāut-lāut, dan selāt-selāt, dan sungei-sungei yang tàlok di-bāwa ka-dūa nya pūnya parentah atau kuāsa, maka bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei ada ber-janjī tiāda iya akan mem-brī per-lindōng-an atau per-tulōng-an kapada sa-bārang ōrang atau kapal-kapal (prahu-prahu) yang di būat karja pe-rompak; dan lagi tiāda sa-kāli kāli akan di brī nya idzin kapal-kapal, dan hamba-hamba atau dagāng-an yang di rampas ulih pe-rompak di bāwa masok ka-dālam negri nya, atau di biar-kan iya sakalian di jūal. Maka bāwa dūli “Queen” ada minta, dan bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei ada sūka men-urot-kan per-mintā-an bāwa dūli “Queen” akan meng-ada-kan pagawei nya dan lain-lain ōrang besār yang dengan

slave dealing, and to seize and to reserve for the judgement of the proper authorities, all persons offending against the two contracting powers in these respects.

#### ARTICLE X.

It being desirable that British subjects should have some port where they may careen and refit their vessels, and where they may deposit such stores and merchandise as shall be necessary for the carrying on of their trade with the dominions of Borneo, His Highness the Sultan hereby confirms the cession already spontaneously made by him in 1845 of the island of Labuan, situated on the north-west coast of Borneo, together with the adjacent islets of Kurāman, Little Rusakan, Great Rusakan, Da-at and Malan Kasan, and all the straits, islets and seas situated half-way between the fore-mentioned islets and the mainland of Borneo. Likewise the distance of 10 geographical miles from the Island of Labuan to the westward and northward, and from the nearest point half way between the islet of Malan Kasan and the mainland of Borneo in a line running north till it intersects a line extended from west to east from a point ten miles to the northward of the northern extremity of the of the Island of Labuan, to be possessed in perpetuity and in full sovereignty by Her Britannic Majesty and her successors, and in order to avoid occasions of difference which might otherwise arise, His Highness the Sultan engages not to make any

pātut nya sūdah di pilih dengan kuāsa akan masok pada segāla waktu dengan bāwa dūli “Queen” pūnya kapal-kapal prang atau lain-lain kapal yang dengan pātut nya sūdah dāpat kuāsa dālam pa labuh-an, dan sungei-sungei, dan anak-anak sungei yang di-dālam ka-rajā-an bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei sabab handak men-angkap segāla prahu-prahu yang ada būat karja me-rompak atau jūal bīli hamba-hamba dan akan me-rampas dan tahān-kan sabab me-nanti-kan hukum-an deripada ōrang besār-besār yang ber-patut-an segāla ōrang-ōrang yang ada me-lāwan ka-dūa-dūa bangsa pūnya per-janji-an dan kuāsa dālam perkāra ini.

#### FASAL YANG KA-SAPULOH.

Maka harus lah ada kapada rayat-rayat di-bāwa bandērā Anggaris pa labuh-an tempat iya būlih ber-lindung dan mem-bāik-i kapal-kapal nya dan di-māna iya būlih men-aroh bārang-bārang dan dagāng-an nya yang ter-gūna akan men-jalan-kan per-niāgan sabab dālam ka-rajā-an negri Brunei, maka bāwa dūli yang di-per-tūan ada lah man-atap-kan yang ter-lebih dahūlu sūdah sarah-kan nya dangan sūka nya sindēri pada tahun 1845 akan pūlau Labuan itu, duduk nya di sablah tanggāra negri Brunei, ber-sāma-sāma dengan pūlan yang kechil-kechil yang ber-hampir-an iya itu Kurāman, dan Usikkan damit, dan Usikkan besār, pūlau Dahat, dan Malang Kasan, dan sakalian salāt-salāt, dan pūlau kechil-kechil dan lāūt duduk nya sapāroh jālan antāra pūlau yang ter-sēbut di-ātas ini dengan tanah besār Brunei. Lagi pūn jāuh nya 10 “jeograpikal mil” deri pūlau Labuan ka-sablah bārat dan ka-sablah utāra, dan deripada tanjong yang hampir sakāli sapāroh jālan antāra pūlan Malang Kasan dengan tanah besār Brunei dālam suātu mistar mang-adap ka-utāra sampei iya ber-temu suātu mistar malintang deri dārat ka-timor deri suātu tanjong 10 “mil” kasablah utāra di sablah utāra ūjong pūlau Labuan, akan mem-punyāi sampei sa lāma-lāma nya dan





mem-egang kuāsa dan parentah ulih bāwa dūli “Queen” dan pang-ganti nya pang-ganti nya, maka sopāya men-jāu-kan per-selisih-an yang akan ber-bangkit dālam lain jālan, maka bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan ber-jangi tiāda iya akan sarah-kan (negri) sa-rūpa itu, bāik sa-būah pulau atau sa-bārang tempat ka-duduk nya tanah besār dālam sa-bārang bahagi-an ka-rajā-an nya kapada sa-bārang lain bangsa atau rayat atau orang-orang lain negri, kalau tiāda dengan kridba-an bāwa dūli “Queen.”

#### FASAL YANG KA-SABLAS.

Maka bāwa dūli “Queen” ter-lālū lah sūka akan meng-hilāng-kan sa-kāli-kāli fasal per-niāga-an ber-jūal bili hamba, maka bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei, sabab handak men-urot-kan maksud bāwa dūli “Queen,” maka iya ada ber-janji akan meng-hilāng-kan sakalian per-niāga-an yang bagitu macham pada sablah pihak rayat nya, dan me-larāng-kan sakalian orang-orang yang tinggal dālam ka-rajā-an nya atau yang talok kapada nya deripada mem-benār-kan atau mang-ambil apa-apa bahagi-an dālam per-niāga-an itu; dan lagi bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan ada sūka yang sakalian rayat-rayat bāwa dūli yang-di-per-tūan yang ka-dapāt-an ber-niāga ber-jūal bili hamba-hamba būlih lah ber-sāma-sāma dengan prahu-prahu nya di sarah-kan kapada kapal prang bāwa dūli “Queen” saperti kalau orang-orang bagitu serta prahu-prahu nya sūdah di-dapat-i dālam mem-būat karja me-rompak.

#### FASAL YANG KA-DUA-BLAS.

Ada pūn “Tariti” ini akan di tetap-kan dan ka-tetap-an itu akan di tukār-kan di negri Brunei dālam dūa blas bulan kamadian deripada hejirat ini.

27 hārī bulan “May,” tāhun 1847.

Tampat chap,  
SULTAN.

Tampat chap,  
JAMES BROOKE.

## TREATY—ENGLISH.

## ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.

His Highness the Sultan of Borneo agrees that in all cases when a British subject shall be accused of any crime committed in any part of His Highness' dominions, the person so accused shall be exclusively tried and adjudged by the English Consul-General, or other officers duly appointed for that purpose by Her Britannic Majesty; and in all cases where disputes or differences shall arise between British subjects, or between British subjects and the subjects of His Highness, or between British subjects and the subjects of any other foreign power within the dominions of the Sultan of Borneo, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul-General, or other duly appointed officers, shall have power to hear and decide the same without any interference, molestation or hindrance on the part of any authority of Borneo, either before, during, or after the litigation.

This 27th day of May, 1847,

(L.S.) JAMES BROOKE.

(The Seal of the Sultan.)

## TAMBAH-AN PER JANJI-AN.

Maka bawa dūli yang-di-per-tūan Sultan Brunei ada ber-janji iya itu dālam sagāla per-kāra apa-bila sa-ōrang rayat di-bāwa bandērā Anggaris ada kena tudoh deri karna sa-bārang ka-salāh-an yang sūdah di būat nya dālam sa-bārang tempat bawa dūli yang-di-per-tūan pūnya ka-rajā-an maka ōrang yang kena tudoh itu akan di pareksa dan di hukuman ulih “Konsil Jenaral” Anggris sāja atau lain-lain “apsir” yang di tantū-kan dengan sa-pātut nya karna sabab itu būlih bawa dūli “Queen;” maka sakalian per-becharā-an di-māna per-bantah-an atau per-salisih-an akan ber-bangkit antāra rayat-rayat di-bāwa bandērā Anggaris dengan rayat-rayat bawa dūli yang-di-per-tūan atau antāra rayat-rayat di-bāwa bandērā Anggaris dengan rayat-rayat bangsa asing yang di-dālam ka-rajā-an Sultan Brunei maka bawa dūli “Queen” pūnya “Konsil Jenaral” atau lain “apsir” yang sūdah di tautū-kan bechāra itu dengan sa-patut nya būlih dāpat kuāsa akan men-angar dan putūs-kan bechāra itu dengan tiāda būlih di kachau atau di ganggu atau di lārang pada pihak sa-bārang kuāsa dālam negri Brunei, bāik lebih dahūlu atau tengah-tengah atau kamadian deripada per-chiderā-an itu adanya.

27 hari bulan “May,” tāhun 1847.

Tampat chap,

SULTAN.

Tampat chap,

JAMES BROOKE.

## MALAY POEM.\*

Al-hamdu li-lahi! pūji yang sāni,  
 Di turun-kan Allah tūan rabāni;  
 Berkat Muhamad Said ir rabāni,  
 Ia-lah makām mūmin nurāni.

Ayūhi! mūdah yang ber-hāti,  
 Meng-apa lūpa akan māti?  
 Malak al maut alil me-nanti,  
 Mang-ambil niāwa ber-gantī-gantī.

Ingat ingat tūan samuā,  
 Shair ku ini fikir-kan niāwa;  
 Sunggoh pūn maujud dan nirjāwa,  
 Akhir nya kalák ber-chari niāwa.

Sunggoh harta ter-lālu muliā,  
 Ia-lah kala māti tinggal lah dia;  
 Amal ibādad sāngat setia,  
 Bārang di-māna serta lah dia.

Harta nen chari sidikit bagei,  
 Sakadar chukop makan dan pakei;  
 Maut itu sajah kau sampei,  
 Bārang ka-māna segrah lah sampei.

\* Written on a will belonging to Datoh Maidin.

m<sup>5</sup>





